FLORENCE MONTGOMERY

MISUNDERSTOOD

WITH A VOCABULARY

BY

MARY SARAP AND HILJA PAVELSON



NOOR-EESTI KIRJASTUS TARTUS

FLORENCE MONTGOMERY

MISUNDERSTOOD

WITH A VOCABULARY

BY

MARY SARAP AND HILJA PAVELSON



NOOR-EESTI KIRJASTUS TARTUS



3
Tartu Riikliku Ülikooli
Raamatukogu
37774

J. Mällo trükk, Tartus.

CHAPTER I.

Ever since the nursery dinner has the rain come pouring down all over the fields and meadows, the lawns and gardens, the roofs and gables of old Wareham Abbey, in the county of Sussex.

Ever since the cloth was cleared away have two little curly heads been pressed close together at the nursery window, and two pair of eager eyes been watching the clouds and sky.

What a dreadfully wet afternoon! It is so particularly tiresome, as their father is expected home to-day, and had promised the two little brothers that they should come and meet him at the station.

There would be no room for Virginie in the dog-cart, and so, if they promised to sit very still, and not stand on the wheel to get in, or jump out before the carriage had stopped, or do anything else equally extraordinary, they were to have been trusted to old Peter, the coachman, and what fun *that* would have been!

To get away from Virginie for so long was the

height of human enjoyment. She seemed to them a being created on purpose to interfere with every plan of enjoyment, to foresee danger where they only saw fun.

And yet she was, in the main, a good, well-meaning woman, but unfortunately gifted with 'nerves'; and the responsibility of the entire charge of the children of a widower, who was a great deal away from home, made her life an anxious one, more especially as they were a pair of the most reckless little creatures that ever were born — fearless of danger, heedless of consequences, and deaf to entreaty or remonstrance.

Little Miles, the youngest, as she often told their father, was well enough *alone*; she could manage him perfectly, for, being only four years old, he was amenable to authority; but "Monsieur Humphrey!"

Words always failed Virginie at this juncture. She could only throw up her hands, and raise her eyes to the ceiling, with a suppressed exclamation.

Sir Everard Duncombe was a member of Parliament, and during the session was almost entirely in London, so that beyond his Saturday to Monday at the Abbey, his children saw but little of him at this time of the year.

During these flying visits he was overwhelmed with complaints of all M. Humphrey had done during the past week. But the point on which

Virginie harped was, that he led his little brother into all sorts of mischief; for what Humphrey did Miles would do too, and where Humphrey went, Miles was ready to follow.

It was quite another thing, as Virginie urged, for Miles. Humphrey was proof against colds, coughs, and accidents of all kinds; but little Miles was physically weaker, and had moreover a tendency to a delicate chest and to croup; so that cold winds, and wet feet, and over-exertion could not be too carefully avoided.

Timid and gentle by nature, clinging and affectionate by disposition, he was just the child a father would delight in, and to him Sir Everard's affections were almost wholly given.

It had been a sad day for little Humphrey Duncombe when his mother was taken away from him: when the long, wasting illness ended in death: when the hollow eye, which to the last had rested on him, closed for ever on this world; and the thin, transparent hands were folded for the last time on the breast where he should never again hide his curly head, and sob out his confessions and repentance.

Sir Everard, overwhelmed by the blow which had fallen on him, hardly saw his children during the early days of his bereavement.

When he did, he was surprised to find Humphrey much the same as ever; still noisy and heed-

less, still full of mischief, and apparently forgetful of what had happened.

"He has not much heart," was his inward comment, as he watched the little figure, in its deep mourning, chasing the young lambs in the meadow.

Sir Everard saw the boy to all appearance the same, because he saw him in his moments of forgetfulness, when nature and childhood had asserted their rights, and the buoyancy of the boy's disposition had enabled him to throw off the memory of his sorrow: but he did *not* see him when the sense of his loss was upon him; did not see the face change, when the recollection came over him; did not hear the familiar name half uttered, and then choked by a sob. He did not see the rush to the drawing-room, with some new treasure, some new plan to be unfolded — and the sudden stop at the door, as the thought swept over him that on the well-known sofa there is now no mother's smile awaiting him, no ever-ready ear to listen and sympathise, no loving kiss, no responsive voice: and the low sob of pain, the listless drop of the arms to the side, and the rush away into the open air, away and away, anywhere, to escape from the grief and the longing, and the blank sense of desolation.

This had happened nearly two years before the day of which I am speaking, when the rain was

acting its time-hackneyed part before the two little spectators at the window.

It had faded out of little Miles's mind as if it had never been; he could not even remember his mother; but in the mind of the elder boy her memory was still, at times, fresh and green.

Weeks and months might pass without his thoughts dwelling on her, but all of a sudden, a flower, or a book, or some little thing that had belonged to her, would bring it all back, and then the little chest would heave, and the curly head would droop, and the merry brown eyes be dimmed by a rush of tears.

There was a full-length picture in the now unused drawing-room of Lady Duncombe, with Humphrey in her arms; and at these times, or when he was in some trouble with Virginie, the boy would steal in there, and lie curled up on the floor in the darkened room, putting himself in the same attitude that he was in in the picture, and then try to fancy he felt her arms round him, and her shoulder against his head.

There were certain days when the room was scrubbed and dusted; when the heavy shutters were opened, and the daylight streamed upon the picture. Then the two little brothers might be seen standing before it, while the elder detailed to the younger all he could remember about her.

Miles had the greatest respect and admiration

for Humphrey. A boy of seven, who wears knickerbockers, is always an object of veneration to one of four, who is as yet limited to blouses: but Miles's imagination could not soar beyond the library and dining-room; and he could not remember the drawing-room otherwise than a closed room; so his respect grew and intensified as he listened to Humphrey's glowing description of the past glories of the house, when the drawing-room was one blaze of light, when there were muslin curtains in the windows, and chintz on all the chairs; and mother lay on the sofa, with her work-table by her side.

Dim and shadowy was the little fellow's idea of the "mother" of whom his brother always spoke in softened tones and with glistening eyes; but that she was something very fair and holy he was quite sure.

And now Virginie has several times suggested that if Humphrey will submit to a water-proof coat, and goloshes, he may go and meet his father at the station; and Humphrey has consented to come to terms if Miles may go too.

But here Virginie is firm. No amount of wrapping up would prevent Miles catching cold on so damp and rainy a day, as she knows well, by fatal experience; so the fiat has gone forth, either Humphrey will go alone, or both will stay at home.

"Don't go," pleaded little Miles, as they pressed

their faces against the window; "it will be so dull all alone with Virginie."

"She's a cross old thing," muttered Humphrey; "but never mind, Miles, I won't go without you, and we'll count the rain-drops on the window to make the time pass quick."

This interesting employment had the desired effect, and the next half-hour soon slipped by. Indeed, it was so engrossing, that the dog-cart came up the avenue, and was nearly at the hall door, before the little boys perceived it.

"Qu'est-ce que c'est donc!" exclaimed Virginie, startled by Humphrey's jump from the window-sill to the floor.

"C'est mon père," was all the information he vouchsafed her, as he rushed out of the room.

"M. votre père! Attendez donc que je vous arrange un peu les cheveux!"

She spoke to the winds: nothing was heard of Humphrey but sundry bumps and jumps in the distance, which told of his rapid descent down the stairs.

The more tardy Miles was caught and brushed, in spite of his struggles, and then he was off to join his brother.

He reached the hall door just as the carriage drove up, and the two little figures jumped and capered about, while a tall, dark gentleman divested himself of his mackintosh and umbrella,

and then came up the steps into the house.

He stooped down to kiss the eager faces. "Well, my little fellows, and how are you both? no bones broken since last week? no new bruises and bumps, eh?"

They were so taken up with their father that they did not perceive that he was not alone, but that another gentleman had got out of the dog-cart, till Sir Everard said —

"Now go and shake hands with that gentleman. I wonder if you know who he is?"

Humphrey looked up into the young man's face, and said, while his colour deepened —

"I think you are my Uncle Charlie, who came to see us once a long time ago, before you went to sea, and before —"

"Quite right," said Sir Everard, shortly; "I did not think you would have remembered him. I dare say, Charlie, Humphrey has not altered very much; but this little fellow was quite a baby when you went away," he added, taking Miles up in his arms, and looking at his brother-in-law for admiration.

"What a likeness!" exclaimed Uncle Charlie.

Sir Everard put the child down with a sigh.

"Like in more ways than one, I am afraid. Look here," pointing to the delicate tracery of the blue veins on the forehead, and the flush on the fair cheek.

Humphrey had been listening intently to this

conversation, and his father being once more occupied with kissing Miles, he advanced to his uncle, and put his hand confidingly in his.

"You are a nice little man," said Uncle Charlie, laying his other hand on the curly head; "we were always good friends, Humphrey. But," he added, half to himself, as he turned up the bright face to his, and gazed at it intently for a moment, "you are not a bit like your mother."

The dressing-gong now sounded, and the little boys proceeded to their father's room, to help or hinder him with his toilette.

Miles devoted himself to the carpet-bag, in expectation of some tempting paper parcel; while Humphrey's attentions were given to first one and then the other of the articles he was extracting from the pocket of the coat Sir Everard had just thrown off.

A suspicious click made the baronet turn round.

"What have you got hold of, Humphrey?"

An open pocket-knife dropped from the boy's hand: he had just succeeded in opening the two blades, and was in the act of trying the edges on his thumb nail.

Failing in that experiment, his restless fingers strayed to the dressing-table, and an ominous silence ensued.

"Humphrey," shouted his father, "put my razor down."

In the glass he had caught sight of a well-soaped face, and spoke just in time to stop the operation.

Punishment always follows sin, and Humphrey was despatched to the nursery to have his face sponged and dried.

By taking a slide down the banisters, however, he made up for lost time, and arrived at the library-door at the same time as his father and brother.

Uncle Charlie was standing by the window, ready dressed; and the gong sounding at the same moment, they all went in to dinner.

The two little brothers had a chair on each side of their father, and an occasional share in his food.

Dinner proceeded in silence. Uncle Charlie was enjoying his soup, and Sir Everard dividing himself between his little boys and his meal.

"It's William's birthday to-day," said Humphrey, breaking silence.

The unfortunate individual in white silk stockings, thus suddenly brought into public notice, reddened to the roots of his hair; and in his confusion nearly dropped the dish he was in the act of putting down before his master.

"He's twenty-two years old to-day," continued Humphrey; "he told me so this morning."

Sir Everard tried to evince a proper amount of interest in so important an announcement.

"What o'clock were you born, William?" pursued Humphrey, addressing the shy young footman at the sideboard, where he had retreated with the dish-cover, and from whence he was making all sorts of signs to his tormentor, in the vain hope of putting an end to the conversation.

Sir Everard hastily held out a bit of turbot on the end of his fork, and effectually stopped the boy's mouth for a few minutes; but no sooner had he swallowed it, than he broke out again.

"What are you going to give William for his birthday present, father?" he said, putting his arms on the table, and resting his chin upon them, that he might the more conveniently look up into his father's face, and await his answer.

Lower and lower bent Uncle Charlie's head over his plate, and his face became alarmingly suffused with colour.

"I know what he'd like," finished Humphrey, "for he's told me!"

The unhappy footman snatched up a dish-cover, and began a retreat to the door; but the inexorable butler handed him the lobster sauce, and he was obliged to advance with it to his master's side.

"I said to him to-day," proceeded Humphrey, in all the conscious glory of being in William's

confidence, "if father were to give you a birthday present, what would you like? You remember, don't you, William? and then he told me, didn't you, William?"

The direct form of attack was more than flesh and blood could stand. William made a rush to the door with the half-filled tray, and, in spite of furious glances from the butler, disappeared, just as Uncle Charlie gave it up as a bad job, and burst out laughing.

"You must not talk quite so much at dinner, my boy," said Sir Everard, when the door was shut; "your uncle and I have not been able to say a word. I assure you," he added in an under-tone to his brother-in-law, "these children keep me in constant hot water; I never know what they will say next."

When the servants reappeared, the gentlemen, to William's relief, were talking politics; and Humphrey was devoting his energies to digging graves in the salt, and burying therein imaginary corpses, represented by pills he was forming from his father's bread.

When the conversation had reached a most interesting point, Virginie's unwelcome head appeared at the door, and her unwelcome voice proclaimed, "M. Humphrey, M. Miles, il faut venir vous coucher."

Very unwillingly did they obey, but they proceeded quietly upstairs, closely followed by Virginie, who always liked to see them well on in front of her, in case they should take it into their heads to do anything very extraordinary on their way.

CHAPTER II.

Sir Everard Duncombe did not make his appearance in the dining-room till nine o'clock, but long before that hour his movements were known to the whole household; for soon after eight, the two little boys were stationed outside his door, and, failing to gain admittance, kept account of the progress of his toilette in tones which were heard all over the house.

"Will you soon be out of your bath, father? . . . Are you just about soaping? . . . What are you doing now? . . . Are you sponging now? . . . What a splash father is having! He must be drying himself now, he is so very quiet."

Then sounded the unlocking of a door, and the scamper of little feet.

"I must congratulate you on the satisfactory way in which you performed your ablutions this morning," was Uncle Charlie's salutation to his brother-in-law, as he entered the breakfast-room with a boy on each side of him.

Sir Everard laughed. "There are no secrets in this house, you see," he answered, as he shook hands. "What a lovely day!"

"Glorious! but it is going to be very hot. If I remember rightly, the walk to church is shady all the way. Do these little fellows go to church?"

"Not Miles, but I generally take Humphrey; and wonderful to say he is as quiet as possible. I really think church is the only place in the world where he can sit still."

Humphrey was engaged during the whole of breakfast-time in finding the places in his prayer-book, and was too much occupied to talk.

"There!" he exclaimed triumphantly, as he put in the last marker, and restrained himself with a violent effort as he was about to throw his prayer-book in the air, "now they are all found."

"And now you had better go and dress," said his father, "so as not to keep your uncle and me waiting."

Humphrey joined them in the hall at the last minute, having been detained by a skirmish with Virginie.

Their way to church lay through the flower-garden and down the avenue. They went out by a side-door, leaving Miles looking disconsolately after them, his pretty little face and slight figure framed in the old doorway.

They walked on in silence for some time.

Sir Everard was enjoying the calm beauty of the summer day; Humphrey was in pursuit of a butterfly; and Uncle Charlie was looking round at the evidences of his dead sister's taste in the laying out of the flower-garden, and thinking of the last time he had walked through it to church, when she had been by his side.

"How hot that boy will make himself before we get to church!" said Sir Everard, presently; "I really don't know what he is made of, to run on a day like this."

"He is a fine boy," said Uncle Charlie, as he watched the active little figure skipping over the flower-beds, "and seems as strong and well as possible."

"Yes," said the baronet, "Humphrey has never had a day's illness in his life. He takes after my family, and is going to be as strong and as tall as they."

They were some way down the avenue, and Humphrey was nowhere to be seen.

"I never wait for him," said Sir Everard, as he opened the park gates; "he always turns up at last."

They were half-way across the churchyard when the boy overtook them, flushed and breathless.

Uncle Charlie inwardly groaned at the thoughts of so restless a mortal as a next-door neighbour during two hours' service on a hot summer's

morning, and watched his movements with some anxiety.

Little Humphrey took off his hat in the porch, shook back his curly hair from his hot forehead, and walked quietly into church.

He led the way to the chancel, where was the old-fashioned family pew.

Here he came to a dead stop, for the bolt of the door was high above his reach.

His uncle undid it for him, and was about to pass in, thinking that of course the child would sit by his father; but, to his surprise, his little nephew pushed past him, went to the very end of the long pew, and clambered up the high-cushioned seat, opposite a big prayer-book, which was surmounted with the monogram "Adelaide".

The child had never confided to anyone but Miles how he loved to feel he was looking at the very same bit of the painted window which his mother's eyes had fallen upon; that his feet were on the very same footstool that hers had rested on; and though the big prayer-book was too heavy for him to open, he liked to put his own little morocco volume upon it, and to press his little fingers on the "Adelaide" that formed the monogram of her name.

Humphrey followed the service pretty well till the chanting began, and here he always got wrong. Do what he would, he could not keep time with

the rest, but always arrived at the end of the verse either too early or too late.

By slow degrees he had discovered that it did not do to sing straight through to the end, because there were some bits and words they sang over again; but *how* he was ever to discover which particular word or sentence they were going to repeat, was to him a perpetual puzzle.

When the hymn was given out, Uncle Charlie saw Humphrey in great difficulties over finding his place, so he made a sign to him to come and share *his* hymn-book; but, with a most decided shake of the head, Humphrey produced his own, and, without moving from his place, held it out to have his place found.

As the young man returned it to his nephew, he saw on the fly-leaf the name "Adelaide Duncombe", in the well-known handwriting of his dead sister; and he did justice to the boy's motive.

When the old clergyman opened his sermon-book, Humphrey settled himself in his corner, in exact imitation of his father.

Then rose the voice of the old clergyman, "In the fourteenth chapter of the Book of the Revelation of St. John, and at the second verse, you will find the word of God thus written: 'And I heard a voice from Heaven, as the voice of many waters, ... and I heard the harpers harping with their harps.... And they sang as it were a new

song, and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.' " . . .

Humphrey did not often listen to the sermon, but to-day it was all about Heaven, and he liked to hear about that, because his mother was there.

Feeble must human language ever be to paint the glories of that far-off land; but when men touch upon subjects that so vitally concern all, they carry their hearers with them.

And so it was, that as the old preacher warmed and glowed with his theme, the hearts of the congregation warmed and glowed too; and there was silence and deep attention in the old church that day.

Only twice was even Humphrey's attention distracted. The first time was when he saw his uncle take a pencil out of his pocket and underline something in his Bible. This was altogether a novel proceeding; Humphrey had never seen it done before, and he felt it incumbent upon him to sidle along the pew-seat up to his uncle to investigate the matter.

Uncle Charlie gave him his Bible, and he saw that the text of the sermon was the passage marked.

He inwardly resolved, as he regained his corner by the shuffling process before mentioned,

that *he* would in future bring a pencil to church and do likewise.

The next disturbance was of a more exciting character. A vagrant wasp, after disporting itself in different parts of the church, made an inroad into the family pew, and fixed upon Uncle Charlie as its victim. Humphrey, attracted by the buzzing, turned round, and saw his uncle engaged in desperate conflict.

Bobbing his head first to one side and then to the other, now drawing himself suddenly back and now as suddenly swerving forward, every now and then making a frantic grab in the air with the back of his hand, Uncle Charlie strove to escape from his assailant in vain.

Humphrey tried hard to keep his countenance as he watched the encounter, but it would not do. The merry smile broke out from every corner of his face, and, in great alarm, he crammed his hands into his mouth, to stifle the laughter he felt would in another moment break out.

Uncle Charlie was already very angry at being disqualified from listening to a sermon he was enjoying by so paltry a cause as the attacks of a wasp, and now, when he saw his nephew's condition, he grew desperate.

Seizing a hymn-book, he made a plunge at his tormentor, and brought it to the ground, where he crushed it to atoms with his heel; and with a

sensation of great relief saw Humphrey's countenance return to an expression of becoming composure, and found himself in a condition to take up the thread of the discourse.

Humphrey's attention was once more riveted on the sermon, and his little mind strove to follow the clergyman as he spoke of the white-robed thousands wandering by the jasper sea in the golden Jerusalem; the "great multitude which no man can number of all kindreds, and nations, and tongues"; uniting their songs in the same burst of glorious psalmody as the "voice of many waters", and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, "Alleluia! for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth."

"Eye hath not seen," concluded the preacher, as if in despair of finding words to express the inconceivable glory and beauty of the halls of Sion, "eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him. To Him, who bought them for us with his own blood, be glory for ever and ever, and to countless ages. Amen."

Then the organ broke forth, doors opened and shut, the schoolboys clattered down from the organ loft, and the congregation streamed out of church.

Softly blew the summer breezes on little Humphrey's face as he stepped out into the porch, and

the calm beauty of the summer morning was in perfect harmony with the turn which the sermon had given to his thoughts. All around was the beautifully wooded country, lying calm and still under the cloudless sky. Perhaps if his vague ideas could have taken shape, they would have formed themselves into some such expression as — "Can Heaven be fairer than this?"

But Humphrey's was not a nature that could long remain absorbed in thought, and he was soon skipping along the road in front of his father and uncle, and kicking up clouds of dust with his best Sunday boots.

At the park gates they found Miles and Virginie. The latter joined the other servants in the road, and the two little brothers walked on together.

"Did the clergyman take any of my texts to-day for his sermon?" asked the younger one eagerly, as he took hold of Humphrey's hand. (Miles was learning the Beatitudes, and asked the question regularly every Sunday.)

"No, not any of them. He got a text out of the very last bit of the whole Bible—'The Revelation'."

"That must be the bit Virginie never will read to me. She says I should not understand it. Do you understand the Revelations, Humphie?"

"Yes," returned Humphrey, promptly.

"Virginie doesn't," said Miles, rather puzzled, "and she says very few grown-up people do."

"Virginie is French," retorted Humphrey, "and the Revelations are written in English. Of course she can't understand them as well as I do. There goes a rabbit. Let's run after it."

And Miles, perfectly satisfied with the explanation, followed his brother, panting, into the fern.

In the afternoon the gentlemen went again to church, and, as Virginie was at liberty to do the same, the children were left under the care of the housemaid.

Humphrey was learning a hymn, and for once in his life giving his whole attention to his task.

Miles, sitting on the housemaid's lap, was turning over the leaves of the "Peep of Day", and gleaning his ideas of sacred characters from the illustrations in that well-known work.

"Boys," sounded Sir Everard's voice at the bottom of the nursery stairs, "your uncle and I are going out for a walk. No one need come with us who would rather not."

There could be but one answer to such an appeal, and a rush and a scamper ensued.

It was the usual Sunday afternoon routine, the stables and the farm, and then across the meadows to inspect the hay-ricks, and through the corn-

fields to a certain gate that commanded the finest view on the estate.

"If only this weather lasts another fortnight," said Sir Everard, as his eyes wandered over golden fields, "I think we shall have a good harvest, eh, Charlie?"

"I am sure we shall," came from Humphrey, who always had an opinion on every subject, and never lost an opportunity of obtruding it on public attention; "we shall have such a lot of corn we shan't know what to do with it."

"Well, I have never found that to be the case yet," said his father; "but if the first part of your prediction prove true, we will have a Harvest Home and a dance, and you and Miles shall lead off, 'Up the middle and down again', with the prettiest little girls you can find in the village."

"I know who I shall dance with," said Humphrey, balancing himself on the top of the gate, "but she's not a little girl, she's quite old, nearly twenty I dare say, and she's not pretty either. I don't care to dance with little girls, it's babyish."

"Who is the happy lady, Humphrey?" asked Uncle Charlie.

"She is not a lady at all," said Humphrey, indignantly; "she's Dolly, the laundry-maid, and wears pattens and turned-up sleeves, and her arms are as red as her cheeks. Dolly's not the least like a lady."

"Except on Sundays," put in little Miles; "because then she's got her sleeves down, and is very smart. I saw Dolly going to church this morning with boots all covered with little white buttons."

"*That* does not make her a lady," said the elder boy contemptuously. "It is no use trying to explain to you, Miles, what a lady is, because you never see any."

"Not Mrs. Jones, the steward's wife?" suggested Miles timidly, and feeling he was treading on dangerous ground.

"No," said Humphrey, "she's not a real lady, not what I call a lady. You see, Miles," he added, sinking his voice, and drawing nearer to his brother, so that he might not be overheard, "I shall never be able to make you understand, because you can't remember mother."

"No," said poor little Miles, meekly, "I suppose not."

This argument was, as he knew by experience, conclusive, and he was always completely silenced by it.

"And who will my little Miles choose for a partner?" broke in Sir Everard; "it must be some very small girl, I think."

"I should like the little girl at the lodge, please, father, because she's the very only little girl I know who is smaller than me."

"Very well: then you are both provided. Charlie, you must come down to the Harvest Home and see 'Up the middle and down again'; Humphrey struggling with his substantial partner, and Miles bringing up the rear with the 'very only little girl he knows who is smaller than him'." The father's eye rested smiling on his two children as he pictured the sight to himself.

"And when may it be?" asked Humphrey. "Father, please settle a day for the harvest to begin."

"When the yellow corn is almost brown, you may settle a day for the harvest," answered his father. "I have a reaping-machine this year, and so it will soon be cut when once they begin."

"I shall come every day to these fields and see how it is getting on," said Miles.

"I know a much quicker way," said Humphrey, jumping down from the gate, and pulling up several ears of corn by the roots. "I shall have them up in the nursery, and see them ripen every day."

"Why, you foolish boy," said his father, "you have picked them too soon; they will never ripen now."

Humphrey looked ruefully at his ears of corn. "I quite forgot," said he.

"They will never ripen now," repeated little Miles, sorrowfully.

"Never mind, Miles," said Humphrey, "I will plant them in the sunniest part of our own garden, where the soil is much better than here, and where I daresay they will grow much finer and better than if they had been left to ripen with the rest. Perhaps they will thank me some day for having pulled them up out of the rough field, and planted them in such a more beautiful place."

"Perhaps they will," breathed little Miles, clasping his hands with pleasure at the idea.

Miles was leaning against the gate, looking up admiringly at his brother, and Humphrey was sitting on the topmost bar, with the ears of corn in his hand.

"Let us go," said Sir Everard, suddenly; "it is intensely hot here, and I am longing to get under those limes in the next field."

The little boys climbed over the gate, and ran on to the indicated spot, followed more leisurely by their elders.

Sir Everard and Uncle Charlie threw themselves down on the grass in the shade, and the children, seating themselves by their father, begged for a story.

"Sailors are the men for stories," was his answer; "you had better ask your uncle."

Uncle Charlie proved a charming story-teller. He told them of sharks and crocodiles, of boar-

hunting, and of wonderful adventures by land and sea.

The children hung on his every word.

The shadows grew long, and the sun began to sink over the corn-fields, and still they were absorbed in listening, and their father in watching their sparkling eyes and varying countenances.

"Come," said Sir Everard at last, jumping up, "no more stories, or we shall be here all night. It is past six, and Virginie will be wondering what has become of us."

"Oh!" said Humphrey, drawing a long breath, as he descended from those heights of wonder to the trifling details of every-day life, recalled by the mention of Virginie, "how delicious it has been! I hope, father, you will let me be a sailor when I grow up?"

"Well, I don't think that will exactly be your vocation," answered Sir Everard; "but there is plenty of time before you."

"Me, too," said little Miles; "I want to be a sailor too."

"You, my darling," said Sir Everard, fondly; "no, not you; I couldn't spare you, my sweet little fellow."

And he stooped, as he spoke, to kiss the little face that was uplifted so pleadingly to his, the lips that were always so ready to respond to his caresses.

Humphrey had turned away his head, and was gazing intently at his ears of corn.

"Is he jealous, I wonder?" thought Uncle Charlie, peering at the little face under the straw hat, and wondering whether it was a tear he saw shining among the long, dark eyelashes.

But before he could make up his mind if it were so, the child's eyes were sparkling with excitement over a curious creature with a thousand legs which had crawled out of the corn in his hand.

"And now jump up, boys, and come home." Sir Everard, as he spoke, picked up his cane, and, taking his brother-in-law's arm, walked slowly on. "We shall have all these feats reproduced, Charlie; of that I am quite sure. Virginie has a nice time before her."

There was very little tea eaten that evening, the children were in such a hurry to get down again to the delectable anecdotes.

But Sir Everard took alarm at Miles's flushed cheeks and bright eyes, and would allow no more exciting stories so close upon bed-time.

"Will you finish about the crocodile to-morrow?" asked Humphrey, creeping up his uncle's leg, as he came to wish him good-night.

"To-morrow I go, my boy," was the answer.

"Going to-morrow!" said Humphrey. "What a very short visit!"

"What a very short visit!" echoed Miles, who always thought it incumbent on him to say the same thing as his brother.

"I will pay you a longer visit next time," said Uncle Charlie, as he kissed the two little faces.

"But when will next time be?" persisted Humphrey.

"Yes! when will next time be?" repeated Miles.

"Ah! when indeed?" said Uncle Charlie.

CHAPTER III.

"I have got so many plans in my head, that I think I shall burst," said Humphrey to Miles the next morning, as they stood on the door-steps, watching the dog-cart vanishing in the distance, on its way to the station, with their father and uncle. "Some of the things Uncle Charlie was telling us about would be quite easy for us to do. You wouldn't be afraid, I suppose, to climb up the big tree overhanging the pond where the water-lilies are?"

"No," said Miles, rather doubtfully, "not if you went on first and gave me your hand; but that tree is a long way off — wouldn't one of the trees in the orchard do?"

"Oh, no! it wouldn't be half the fun. Don't you remember the man in the story crawled along the branch that stretched over the water? Well,

this tree has a branch hanging right over the pond; and I want to crawl along it like he did."

"Hadn't we better ask Virginie if we may go all that way alone?" suggested Miles, in the vain hope of putting off the evil moment.

Humphrey, however, did not see the force of this argument, and so they started off.

It was a very hot day, and after they had got out of the farm-yard there was no shade at all.

Humphrey skipped through the meadows and over the gates, and Miles followed him as quickly as he could, but the sun was very hot on his head, and he soon got wearied and fell back.

Humphrey did not perceive how languidly his little brother was following him, till a faint cry from behind reached him.

"Humphie, *please* stop; I can't keep up to you."

Instantly he ran back.

"I'm *so* tired, Humphie, and *so* hot; shall we go home?"

"Go home! why, we are close to the pond now. Look, Miles, it is only across that meadow, and the corn-field beyond."

Miles followed the direction of his brother's finger, and his eye rested ruefully on the expanse lying before him, where the sun was scorching up everything.

"I'll try, Humphie," he said, resignedly.

"I'll tell you what!" exclaimed Humphrey, "I'll *carry* you!"

Miles felt a little nervous at the prospect, but he did not like to object.

"Just get over the gate," continued Humphrey, "and then I'll carry you across the field, and we'll soon be by the pond, where it will be as cool as possible."

Over the gate they scrambled, and then the elder boy disposed himself to take his little brother in his arms.

He started with a run, but his speed soon slackened, and grave doubts began to arise even in his own mind as to the accomplishment of the task he had undertaken.

However, he staggered on. But when presently his long-suffering load began to show signs of slipping, Humphrey tightened his grasp to such a degree that Miles, who till now had endured in silence, could endure no longer, and he uttered a faint cry for mercy.

At the same moment Humphrey caught his foot in a rabbit-hole, and both boys rolled over together. Peals of laughter from Humphrey followed the catastrophe, but Miles did not quite enter into the spirit of the joke. He was hot and tired, poor little fellow, and began to implore his brother to take him under the neighbouring hedge to rest.

Humphrey readily consented, and led him out of the baking sun.

"Perhaps we had better give it up," said he, sighing, as he sat down by Miles in the shade, "and try again in the cool of the evening. You could do it, couldn't you, if it were not for the heat?"

"Oh, yes," said Miles, eagerly. With a respite in view, he was ready to agree to anything.

"Very well," said Humphrey, "then we'll give it up, and come again this evening after tea. I declare," he added, suddenly breaking off, "there's a mushroom out there!"

He was off in a moment, and returned in triumph. "Isn't it a lovely one, Miles? How fresh it smells, and how beautiful it peels. If father were at home, we'd have had it cooked for his dinner, he *is* so fond of mushrooms. But one would be no use, we might come here some morning and get a lot if we brought a basket. I'll tell you what, we'll get up *quite, quite* early to-morrow, and come and have a regular mushroom hunt. Won't it be fun!"

"I'm afraid Virginie would not be awake to dress me," observed Miles.

"Oh, never mind Virginie!" said Humphrey, "I'll dress you, Miles; I don't think Virginie would care to get up so early, and it would be a pity

to wake her, poor thing! She goes to bed late and is so tired in the morning."

"So she is, poor thing!" said Miles.

"And besides, you know," continued Humphrey, "she always thinks something dreadful will happen if she doesn't come with us, and it would be a pity to frighten her for nothing."

"So it would, a great pity," repeated Miles. "But what's that noise, Humphie? Is it a cock crowing or a bull roaring?"

Both children listened.

There was many a sound to be heard round about on that summer morning; the buzzing of bees as they flitted about among the clover, the chirrup of the grasshoppers in the long grass, the crowing of a cock from the farm, and the lowing of cattle in the distance, but that which had attracted Miles's attention was none of all these. It was the gradually approaching sound of a female voice, which, as its owner neared the meadow, assumed to the two little listeners the familiar tones of the French language.

"M. Humphrey! M. Miles! M. Humphrey! où êtes-vous donc?"

"It's Virginie!" they both exclaimed, jumping up.

Virginie it was; and great was the horror she expressed at their having strayed so far from home, at the state of heat in which she found Miles, and at his having been taken such a long

walk. "Et vos leçons! Savez-vous qu'il est midi passé!"

Humphrey did not mend matters much by saying he should have thought it had been about half-past nine.

Virginie maintained a dignified silence, till they reached the hall door; and it now being too near dinner-time to make it worth while for Humphrey to get out his books, she informed him that he would have to do all his lessons in the afternoon.

This was perhaps more of a punishment to Miles than to Humphrey.

Lessons were no trouble to Humphrey when once his attention was fixed on them, and if it were not for the penance of having to sit still in a chair, he did not really dislike them. But to Miles his brother's lesson hours were times of dreary probation. He was not allowed to speak to him, or distract his attention in any way; and had to sit turning over the leaves of a picture book, or building a solitary castle of bricks, in some part of the room where Humphrey could not see him without regularly turning his head round.

Humphrey made a faint attempt after dinner to persuade Virginie to let him do his lessons in the garden, under the big tree on the lawn; but it was instantly negatived. In the nursery, with his back turned to Miles, she did sometimes succeed

in concentrating his attention on his reading; but she knew too much of the all-powerful attractions out of doors to comply with his proposal.

Great stillness now reigned in the nursery for more than an hour. It was only broken by the monotonous drone of Humphrey's reading, and Virginie's occasional "Tenez-vous bien. Ôtez donc les bras de la table. Ne donnez pas de coups de pied à la chaise" — varied by the fall of Miles's bricks, as he knocked down one completed castle after another, in despair at not being able to call upon his brother to admire them.

As the time at which Humphrey's release was due approached, and there were no signs of moving on Virginie's part, Miles gave vent, at intervals, to deep-drawn sighs.

It came at last; Virginie shut up the book, and put a mark in it, and Humphrey, with a loud "Hurrah!" dashed his chair suddenly back, and turned head over heels on the floor.

Miles threw himself upon him, and the two rolled over and over each other, in the "abandon" of perfect enjoyment.

"We'll start for the pond directly after tea," whispered Humphrey.

But Virginie had other plans in view, and to the children's disgust they were taken for a walk with her, to visit the wife of one of the farmers.

The long confinement in the farmer's kitchen, while Virginie and the farmer's wife talked about bonnets and trimmings, was very wearisome to the two boys. Miles found some compensation in the discovery of a tiny kitten on the hearth; and Humphrey, mounting on a chair, played with the trigger of the farmer's gun which hung over the mantelpiece, "just to see whether it was loaded or not".

They did not get home till Miles's bed-time.

Humphrey established himself on the edge of the bath, and watched Virginie carefully as she undressed his little brother, that he might learn how Miles's vestments succeeded each other; for he felt a little doubtful of his own powers as a valet.

His face lengthened considerably when he saw how many strings there would be to tie.

He drew nearer, in his eagerness, as Virginie untied them one after the other; and began considering how to do the untying process backwards, and wondering whether it would produce the desired result.

"Don't be in such a hurry," he called out, in his excitement, as she pulled out the last tie, "I didn't half see."

Virginie's look of astonishment recalled him to himself, and he retreated hastily to his seat on the edge of the bath.

Fortunately for him, she was so taken up with reproving him for speaking to her in English, that she forgot to inquire into his extraordinary interest in the tape strings.

CHAPTER IV.

Little Miles was dreaming of a green bank, on the top of which he and Humphrey were seated, making daisy chains, when suddenly the midges began to fly in his face in a most disagreeable manner. Buzz, buzz, they came up against his cheeks like hard lumps, and he couldn't drive them away. He turned to Humphrey for assistance, and such a strong gust of wind blew upon one side of his head and face that he fell over on his side and began to slip down the hill. He clutched hold of his brother to save himself, and woke — to find neither bank nor daisies, but that Humphrey was dragging him out of bed.

"At last!" whispered Humphrey. "I thought you never *were* going to wake; I've tried *everything!* I've thrown bits of biscuit in your face, I've blown into your ear, I've shaken you till I was tired; I couldn't speak, you know, for fear of waking Virginie. Be very quiet, for she's moved once or twice."

"But what do you want, Humphie?" asked

Miles, rubbing his eyes; "and why do you get out of bed in the middle of the night?"

"Middle of the night!" echoed Humphrey, "why it's broad daylight! Look at the hole in the shutter, how sunny it is out of doors. I've been lying awake ever since the cock crew, watching the light get brighter and brighter, and —"

But before he had concluded his sentence his weary little brother had settled himself again on his pillow.

"Miles! Miles!" whispered Humphrey, in despair, stooping over him.

"Good-night, Humphie," said Miles, sleepily.

"Why, you're going to sleep again," said Humphrey in his ear.

"No, I'm not," said the child, dreamily.

"Yes, you are!" exclaimed Humphrey, forgetting, in his excitement, that he was speaking out loud.

"No, I'm not," repeated Miles, trying to seem very wide-awake: but the fringed eyelids drooped over the heavy eyes, and he tried to keep them open in vain.

An ominous stir from the big bed prevented Humphrey from answering, and he watched Virginie nervously, as she rolled over from one side to the other.

Miles took advantage of the pause and fell asleep again directly.

"Wake up! wake up!" said Humphrey, returning to the charge.

Miles sat up in bed.

"What *is* the matter, Humphie?"

"Nothing's the matter, but don't you remember our *delicious* plan to get up early and pick mushrooms?"

Miles remembered now, but the plan did not seem so delicious now, somehow, as it had done the day before.

"Get up now, Humphie?" he said dejectedly.

"Yes," answered his energetic brother, "you won't mind it when we're once out in the fields. I'm going to dress you before I dress myself, so be quick and jump up. You'll feel all right when you're out of bed."

Little Miles looked half inclined to cry.

"I'm so sleepy," he said wistfully.

"You'll be better soon," said Humphrey, pulling off the bed-clothes.

"Let's go to-morrow instead, Humphie." Humphrey had turned round to get Miles's boots and stockings, and did not hear this last proposal. When he came back to the bedside, to his horror, Miles had lain down again.

"What is to be done?" he exclaimed in despair. A sudden thought struck him, and he went quickly off to the other end of the room.

Miles was not quite asleep, and, attracted by

a clatter, he raised himself to see what his brother was about.

"What are you going to do, Humphie?" he exclaimed, as he saw Humphrey coming slowly across the room with a great jug of water in his arms.

"Why, you see," said Humphrey in a loud whisper, and rather out of breath, for he was oppressed by the weight of the water-jug, "the best way to wake people is to pour a jug of cold water suddenly on their face, and so" ....

"Oh! I'm quite awake now, Humphie; indeed," interrupted Miles, getting out of bed in a great hurry, "you needn't, really. Look at my eyes." And in great trepidation the child opened his large blue eyes to their fullest extent.

Humphrey was satisfied, and put the jug down. Miles would have been happier to see it safely replaced on the distant wash-hand stand, and offered to help to carry it back, if his brother found it too heavy.

He was not much reassured by Humphrey's answer.

"It'll do very well there; and, besides, it's better to have it near, in case you get sleepy again."

The toilette now began in earnest: Humphrey gave Miles his stockings to put on, while he proceeded to dress himself and was all ready but his jacket, when, turning round, he found Miles

in great perplexity, with his toe unaccountably fixed in the place where his heel ought to be.

"I can't get it out, Humphie!"

"I must do it, I suppose," said the elder boy; and he seized the leg, nearly upsetting Miles as he did so, and proceeded to put on the stocking wrong side out.

"It doesn't matter the least, he assured Miles, who was rather discomfited at the bits of thread, and general unfinished appearance of his leg. But what *did* matter was, that the walking-boots had not, of course, come up from being cleaned.

"Never mind," said Humphrey; "shoes will do."

On came the delicate child's thin in-door shoes, without any reference to the heavy dew and long grass attendant upon mushroom hunting. Miles was then divested of his night-gown, and his under-clothes put on.

All went on smoothly till the first tying of strings, and here Humphrey was completely at fault. It was no use.

"Don't you think you could hold all your things together?" he suggested; "and then I'll pop on your blouse quick, and make the band very tight, to keep it all steady?"

Miles agreed to this plan, as he did to all others, more especially as he found the alternative was the insertion of a huge pin, with which Humphrey offered to "make it all comfortable"!

"I don't know how it is," said little Miles, shaking himself about, "but I don't feel as warm as usual."

"Don't shake like that, Miles!" exclaimed Humphrey; "it'll all come down, you know. Get your hat, and let's come along quickly."

"Why! I've had no bath!" said Miles, stopping short.

"No more have I," echoed Humphrey; "I quite forgot! And what's this?" he added, picking up a small flannel shirt.

"Why, it's mine," said Miles.

"So it is," rejoined Humphrey, "of course; that's why you felt cold. Well, we can't wait now. Come along: be very quiet." And the two boys stepped quietly out of the room, and of course left the door wide open behind them.

It was not much more than half-past five by the clock in the hall, and doors and windows were as yet all barred. The light came in fitfully through any chinks or holes it could find, and gave a generally mysterious aspect to the hall and staircase. Little Miles glanced rather timidly round, and drew nearer to his brother, as they passed through the library and billiard-room.

The two little brothers found their way out by the conservatory, and went to the tool-house to fetch some baskets, before setting out for the mushroom fields.

The dew was heavy on flowers and grass, and when they got into the meadow their feet and legs got very wet.

At sight of the first batch of mushrooms in the distance, Humphrey got wild, and with a scream of joy he bounded towards it. From one batch to another he sped, picking as fast as he could, and was soon out of sight.

Humphrey had it all to himself, for Miles could not keep up, and he was soon left far behind with his basket. He was a little disconcerted at first, when he saw Humphrey gradually getting farther and farther away; but having satisfied himself by a hasty glance round the field that there were no bulls near, he became reconciled to his solitude, and began to fill his basket, humming a little tune to himself as he did so.

He was rather surprised, as he went along, to see how many mushrooms Humphrey had left untouched. They were such lovely ones too! all red and yellow outside, and white inside, and so huge!

He filled his basket with them in great triumph, and then sat down under a tree to wait for Humphrey's return.

The early morning air was rather fresh, and he began to feel a little cold without his flannel shirt. His feet, too, were very wet, and he got up to take a little run to warm himself. He caught

sight of Humphrey coming towards him, and ran to meet him.

"Oh, Humphie! I've got such a lot, and such beauties! Come and see them under the tree."

"Look here!" said Humphrey, holding up his basket; "did you ever see such a quantity?"

Miles looked a little nervously at the white exteriors of Humphrey's mushrooms.

"Mine are quite different, Humphie."

"You haven't been picking fungus, I hope?" exclaimed Humphrey, stopping short.

"Oh, no!" said Miles, quickly —" at least I don't think I have," he added doubtfully. "But what *is* fungus, Humphie?"

"Toadstools," answered Humphrey, "horrid big yellow toads; there are lots of them about in the fields. Where are they, Miles? Show them to me, quick!"

"They're under the trees," said Miles; and both boys set off running.

"Toads, every one!" proclaimed Humphrey, emptying the basket on the ground. "Not one mushroom in the lot. Why, Miles! do you know they're poison?"

"Oh, Humphie!" said little Miles, in terror, "let's throw them away."

"We'll smash them," said Humphrey, "and that'll do as well."

So they made a heap of the fungus, and

stamped upon them till their shoes and stockings were covered with the nasty compound.

"What will Virginie say?" laughed Humphrey, as he looked at his legs.

"What *will* she say?" echoed Miles, delighted. Suddenly he stopped short. "Humphie! I never said my prayers!"

"Good gracious! No more have I — I quite forgot."

"What shall we do? We shall have to go home. It wouldn't be right, I suppose, to say them out of doors?"

"No harm at all," said Humphrey; "let's say them under the tree."

And, suiting the action to the word, with his usual promptitude, Humphrey knelt down; but he was up again directly.

"I was going to tell you, Miles, that we'd better take off our hats while we say them; every one does when they go to church: which, of course, you don't know, as you're too young to go there."

Miles received the information with great respect, and began to disentangle his elastic from his hair.

"Not yet!" exclaimed Humphrey; "wait till we kneel down; I'll tell you when."

Miles kept his eyes fixed upon Humphrey, with his hand on the brim of his hat, ready to take it off at the expected signal.

"Now!" said Humphrey. Down knelt the two little brothers on the grass, baring their curly heads as they did so.

Little Miles was accustomed to repeat his prayer after Virginie, and did not know it by heart; and he was in great perplexity till Humphrey had finished, not knowing whether it would be best to remain kneeling or not.

In about five minutes Humphrey jumped up and put on his hat. Miles rose too, and confided his troubles. Humphrey instantly gave the subject his earnest attention.

"It would never do for you to say my prayer after me," he said, reflectively; "you're too young."

"Too young!" repeated Miles, meekly.

"And I've forgotten my baby prayer, *of course*," continued Humphrey; "it's so very, very long since I used to say it — — I'll tell you what, Miles, you might say your grace!"

"My grace?" said Miles, rather scared; "why, that isn't prayers, is it, Humphie?"

"Oh, yes, it is," answered Humphrey; "in your little book of 'Prayers for Children', your grace has got at the top of it, 'A prayer after meat'. Meat, you know, means breakfast, dinner, and tea; even if you only have bread and butter, or sop."

"*Does* it?" exclaimed Miles. "I thought meat was only beef and mutton — hardly chicken!"

"Ah! but it does, though," said Humphrey, in

a superior tone; "you don't know, Miles. There's lots of things you don't know yet. Why, you thought grace wasn't prayers, and yet it is. Now say this after me: 'For what I have received, may the Lord make me truly thankful!' "

"Why! that's *your* grace, Humphie, not *mine!* Mine is only, 'Thank God for my good breakfast'."

"That will do," said Humphrey.

"But, Humphie! I've not *had* my breakfast! How can I say it!"

"To be sure," said Humphrey, reflectively, "that makes it very awkward. You've not even had a bit of bread. If you'd only had a biscuit, it would have done — it's very unlucky."

He remained for some minutes in an attitude of deep thought.

"I know!" he exclaimed suddenly; "I always say a grace *before* my meals, and of course you'll have some breakfast presently, so you can say my grace after me. It's very difficult for you, of course; but still, if I say it very slowly, you can manage to do it. Now listen very attentively: 'For what I am going to receive, may the Lord make me truly thankful!' "

Miles knelt down and repeated the little prayer and then the two little brothers sat down on the grass, and counted their mushrooms.

Meanwhile Virginie, awakened by the rush of

cold air caused by the open door, sat up in bed and looked about her.

The two little night-gowns on the floor, and the jug of water in the middle of the room, first attracted her attention; but, the room being partially dark, she did not perceive that the children had disappeared. She got up and opened the shutters, and then stood staring at the empty beds, and the sheets and blankets scattered in all directions.

"Mon Dieu!" she exclaimed.

Then she advanced hurriedly to Humphrey's bed, to see if the children were hidden beneath it. She looked also under the wardrobe, behind the curtains, in the toy cupboard. But her astonishment changed to alarm when she found their clothes were missing, and she ran into the day-nursery, and hung over the stairs shouting: "M. Humphrey! M. Miles!"

Not being dressed, she could not go down, so she rang the bell violently, and began to put on her things as quickly as she could.

The housemaid who answered the bell could give no account of the young gentlemen, but volunteered to search the house for them.

While she was absent Virginie's eyes fell on Miles's flannel shirt, and she wrung her hands in despair.

"They must have gone out," said the house-

maid, returning; "the conservatory door is wide open, and so is the outer door."

"Impossible!" stuttered Virginie, in her broken English; "their walking boots have not mounted; they have not but the thin shoes of the house!"

"They must be out," repeated the house-maid, "for I've hunted every corner. Have they taken their hats?"

Virginie strode across the room, and opened a drawer.

"Mon Dieu!" she exclaimed, when she saw it was empty.

"But, I say," she continued, gesticulating violently with both hands, "that M. Miles will catch the cold, the cough, the croup. See there, Jeanne! he has not the flannel shirt he carries always. His chest will inflame. He will die."

She began to put on her bonnet.

"There they are!" exclaimed Jane, who had gone to the window. "Look there! out in that field!"

"In the fields? sitting on the wet grass!" said Virginie in horror, as she distinguished the two little figures in the distance, seated under a tree. "Entrez, entrez, à l'instant!" she screamed to the children, though they were much too far off to hear. She seized her shawl, and ran downstairs.

The little boys were coming homewards when she got into the garden, and she hurried on to

meet them. Miles had hold of his brother's hand, and was walking rather wearily; but Humphrey, with his head still full of the success of his morning sport, disregarded alike Miles's languor and Virginie's infuriated appearance.

"Regardez!" he shouted in triumph, holding up his basket of mushrooms.

At the sight of Miles's wet boots and flushed cheeks Virginie forgot all the reproaches she had prepared for Humphrey, and merely with lofty disdain confiscating his mushrooms, she took Miles up in her arms, and carried him home.

Humphrey trotted along by her side, entreating to have his basket restored, but she took no notice of him.

She carried Miles straight up into the nursery, and began to undress him. He presented a curious appearance when his blouse was taken off — strings all knotted together, buttons forced into the wrong holes, and hooks clinging to eyelets that were never intended for them.

Miles yawned all the time, and sneezed once or twice, each time provoking from Virginie an exclamation, half of alarm and half of anger.

"You needn't scold Miles," called out Humphrey, who was being washed in the distance by the nursery-maid; "he didn't want to come — it was all me."

When they were dressed again, the two little

culprits were seated to their breakfast, but forbidden to hold any communication with each other except in French.

It was rather a slow ending to so pleasant a beginning, especially as after breakfast Miles was so tired that he had to lie down, and Humphrey was hardly allowed to move for fear of disturbing him.

Virginie would not let them out of her sight for the rest of the day, and they took a dull walk in the afternoon, one on each side of her.

Towards evening, Miles gave forth an ominous cough, and was decidedly croupy at night.

Virginie's nerves always deserted her when the delicate boy was ill in his father's absence, and towards the middle of the next day she could stand it no longer, and sent off for the doctor.

The doctor came, he did not think Miles very bad, but ordered him to be kept in two rooms for the rest of the week.

CHAPTER V.

Little Miles was terribly disappointed to find his confinement upstairs would extend over the day when his father had invited guests for a dinner-party, but there was no help for it.

Sir Everard arrived late, this Friday, and went straight up to Miles's room. It so happened that

he did not see Humphrey, as he was under the hands of Virginie, in preparation for his appearance in company; and as several of the guests had already arrived, Sir Everard had only just time to kiss Miles, and to hurry off to his dressing-room, from whence he descended to the library.

Virginie waylaid him on his way down to breakfast next morning, to beg him to speak to Humphrey on the subject of leading Miles into mischief.

The baronet acquiesced with a sigh. It was a job he particularly disliked. In the short time he was able to be with his children he enjoyed seeing them all life and happiness; and he hated to bring a cloud over their bright faces.

Humphrey was hanging out of the window when his father went into the dining-room, and Sir Everard was half afraid of calling him away, for fear of startling him, and causing him to fall out; but at the sound of his father's footstep the boy drew himself in and bounded towards him.

"Why did you not come and help me to dress this morning?" said Sir Everard, as he kissed him.

Humphrey looked rather bored. "Virginie wouldn't let me," he answered; "she thought it would be a good punishment."

Here was an opening! Sir Everard felt he ought not to let it slip.

"Punishment!" said he, trying to look very

solemn; "I am sorry to hear you deserve punishing. Why, what have you been doing?"

Humphrey looked up to the ceiling, down to the ground, and all round the room. "I can't remember what it was, father!"

Sir Everard tried hard not to smile. "What is the use of scolding such a boy," thought he; "a child who does not even remember for what offence he is suffering?"

"Stop a minute!" cried Humphrey, who was still in an attitude of reflection; "perhaps I shall remember presently."

He ran over his recent misdemeanours in his head, checking them off with his fingers; and his father, seeing it was likely to be a long job, sat down to breakfast.

"Well Humphrey!" he questioned, after a pause, "have you remembered?"

"No, I *can't*," answered the boy, "but I'm sure Virginie will. Shall I run up and ask her?"

Sir Everard was amused, but a little provoked. It seemed such a hopeless task ever to make an impression upon Humphrey. But he only said, "No, you need not do that; I think I can tell you a little about it. Come and sit down here."

Sir Everard turned the tap of the urn, and put on the longest face he could think of. "I am sorry to hear from Virginie," he began, looking

full at Humphrey, so as to make sure he was gaining his attention, "that you have —"

He stopped in despair, for Humphrey's eyes had wandered to the tap, and his mind was intent on the running water.

"Are you listening to me, Humphrey?"

"Take care!" was all Humphrey's answer, jumping up from his chair, and clapping his hands; "turn it off! quick! look! look! father!"

There was no help for it; Sir Everard had to break off his discourse, and attend to the water, which was running all over the table; and the boy's laughter was so infectious that he joined heartily in it.

"I give it up," he said to himself; "it's no use trying to make an impression on anything so volatile."

"It served you quite right, father," said Humphrey, "for not letting me turn on the tap. You know quite well Miles and I always take turns to do it. Oh! I wish it would happen again!" And at the recollection the merry laugh broke out once more.

But the mention of the little prisoner upstairs recalled Sir Everard to a sense of his duty, for Miles was suffering for his brother's thoughtlessness. So he gave Humphrey a long lecture on leading his brother astray, and threatened him

with the continual espionage of Virginie in the garden if he had any more complaints of the kind.

Humphrey sat looking very mournful while the discourse lasted, and was vehement in his promises that it should never happen again.

"Till next time, I suppose," said the baronet, laughing; and then he gave him some bread and honey, and took up the newspaper.

He felt rather proud of the effect he had produced, for Humphrey ate his bread and honey in silence, and seemed very thoughtful.

"Boys will not attend to the maids," he reflected; "there is nothing like the authority of a parent after all."

In about five minutes Humphrey's meditations came to a close.

"Father!"

"What, my boy?" said Sir Everard, putting down the paper, in anticipation of some penitent speech, and mentally saying, "I did not mean him to take it so much to heart, poor child!"

"If you had lived in the times of the Wars of the Roses, which side would you have taken?"

Sir Everard was rather taken aback. In the first place, because it was rather a shock to his feelings to find, after all, how little impression he had made; and in the second, he was by no means so familiar with that part of history as to be able to give his opinion in a hurry. He would not,

however, lower himself in the boy's estimation by allowing his ignorance.

"Wars of the Roses," he repeated, to gain a little time for reflection; "have you been learning a great deal about them lately?"

"Yes," said Humphrey, with a sigh; "Virginie seems *very* fond of them. Is it true that unless I remember all the battles of the Wars of the Roses, I shall never be able to go into Parliament?"

"Does Virginie say so?" inquired Sir Everard.

"Yes," said Humphrey. "She says of course all the members of Parliament know the names at the tips of their fingers, and could say them in order; and which were won by Yorkists and which by Lancastrians."

Sir Everard felt very thankful that he held his seat on less frail a tenure, and sincerely hoped his son was not going to put him to the test. Vain hope!

"I suppose of course, father, *you* could say them right off?"

"It's almost a pity to stay indoors such a fine day," said the baronet, hastily; "suppose you get your hat and run out in the garden."

Yorkists and Lancastrians at once vanished from Humphrey's head, and he was off. But when he was gone Sir Everard took down a volume of English History, and studied it for the rest of the morning.

After luncheon, Sir Everard proposed to take Humphrey out riding. They mounted, and as they went along the road, the following conversation took place: —

"Will you pass through the town, father? because I've got some shopping to do."

"Shopping! why, what do you want to buy?"

"It's such a very great secret that I don't think I can tell you. But perhaps you can keep a secret?"

"Yes, I think I may promise to keep it."

"Well, then, I'll tell you. It's a birthday present for you. And what would you like? But you must promise not to tell any one."

"No one shall know: but I think I would rather you chose for me; what you like, I shall like."

"Well, now, I don't think you would. You see, *I* should like a pop-gun, or some nine-pins. Now *you* would not care for either of those, would you?"

Sir Everard admitted that he was getting a little old for these amusements.

"I thought so!" pursued Humphrey, delighted with his own discrimination, "and that's what makes it so difficult. You've got a watch and a thermometer, and all the other things grown-up men have, so it is very puzzling."

"But, my dear child, all the things you mention are very expensive, far beyond your little means,

I should think. Why, how much money have you got?"

"Well! that's just the awkward part; I have not got any! But I thought perhaps you wouldn't mind giving me some, as it is for your own birthday present."

Sir Everard laughed.

"Rather an expensive way of having birthday presents."

"I don't think it will be very expensive," said the practical Humphrey; "but of course it depends on what I buy. Here is the shop, father; please stop."

They pulled up before one of those little nondescript shops to be found in every small country town.

"Now mind," said Humphrey, as he jumped down from his pony, "mind you don't peep through the door, because you might see me looking at things on the counter."

He waited for a moment till he had exacted a promise from Sir Everard, and then ran into the shop.

"I want something for a grown-up man," he said, as he advanced to the counter.

The shop-woman did her best to show everything she thought likely to suit, but Humphrey was not at all satisfied with the choice. His restless eyes wandered all over the shop. "Have not you

got anything for a man to put in his pocket?" he asked.

An inspiration seized the woman, and she advanced to the window.

"Take care!" called out Humphrey, to the woman's great surprise, as she began to take down some things.

"Please don't," he continued, in an agony, as, startled by his shout, she remained, with a compass in one hand and a purse in the other.

"Father's out there, and he'll see what you take down, and guess it's for his birthday present."

The woman humbly begged his pardon, but it was too late; Humphrey would not look at either purse or compass. "You've spoilt it all," he said; "he must have seen."

He remained leaning disconsolately against the counter, gazing with no friendly eye on the rapidly increasing heap of goods which the patient woman produced from all corners of the shop for his inspection.

"Have you got a husband?" he asked, suddenly.

To Humphrey's horror, the woman put up her apron to her eyes, and began to cry.

"Oh! I'm *so* sorry," said he; "I didn't mean to make you cry, really. I see now you've got a cap on, so of course he's dead. I'm *very* sorry he's dead," he continued after a pause, "because I was going to say perhaps he would have been

able to tell me what a grown-up man would like." Then, afraid he had been unfeeling, he added, "Of course, I'm sorry too, because it seems to make you unhappy. You don't remember, I suppose," he went on, doubtfully, and eyeing the widow carefully, to see how far he might go without fear of a fresh outburst, "what he used to like for his birthday presents?"

The woman cast her thoughts back to the memory of the defunct, and, the prominent idea connected with him being tobacco-smoke, she suggested a cigar-case.

Humphrey was delighted at the idea.

"You don't mean to say they're in the window!" he exclaimed in despair.

The widow was obliged to admit that it was too true.

"What are we to do?" said Humphrey, dejectedly. "I know!" he added, the next moment running to the door.

"Father!" he shouted, "would you mind turning your head away for a minute, because we're going to get something out of the window."

Sir Everard immediately became engrossed with the opposite public-house, and Humphrey was delighted with the cigar-cases. They were so brilliant in their embroidered covers. He was particularly attracted by the smallest and smartest.

"It will hold so very few cigars," suggested the woman; "had you not better have a larger one?"

"Oh, that doesn't matter the least," said Humphrey, "because father doesn't smoke. As long as it is smart and pretty to put into his pocket, it will do very well. Wrap it up, please, so as to hide it quite, in case he should guess by the shape."

The widow wrapped it in several covers, and Humphrey left the shop.

"You did not see, father, I hope," he said earnestly, as he mounted his pony, and Sir Everard assured him he had not once looked towards the window.

"How much?" asked the baronet, as the parcel was handed up.

"Ten-and-sixpence," answered the shopwoman.

Sir Everard hid his feelings, and paid the money.

"Isn't it cheap?" said Humphrey, as they rode off, "considering it's all embroidered with gold, and . . . oh! dear me! I hope you haven't guessed by that?"

"Far from it," answered Sir Everard; "I am more puzzled than ever; for I can't conceive what you could have found in that little shop all embroidered with gold."

Humphrey was in great glee. "You haven't the slightest *idea*, I suppose, father, what it is?"

"Not the remotest."

"So I know something you don't. You often

tell me you know so many things I know nothing about. Now it's just the other way, isn't it?"

"Just the other way," answered the baronet; and Humphrey rode on in a state of great elation.

"It's a dreadful thing to have a secret," he observed presently, after having once or twice begun to speak, and stopped short.

"Why?" inquired his father, smiling.

"Oh! so *dreadfully* difficult to keep," he answered. "Two or three times I've been beginning to talk about it, and forgetting you weren't to know."

"Let's talk of something else then."

Another pause, and then Humphrey said: "Do you know, father, I think you had better take me home?"

"Home already! Are you tired?"

"No — it isn't that; but I know if I wait much longer, I shall be telling you the secret before I can stop myself. If I only could tell some one, I should be all right; so that's why I want to get home to Miles."

"But I want to pay old Dyson a visit. Can you last a little longer, do you think?"

Humphrey was fond of society, and so took very kindly to the arrangement.

"Dyson is the old deaf man, isn't he? Was he born deaf?"

"No; it is only of late years that he has become so."

"I'm glad I wasn't born deaf. It would have been a great bore. I wonder Dyson doesn't buy an ear-trumpet."

"I suppose, poor fellow, he can't afford it."

"I *should* so like to give him one."

"But where's your money?"

"Ah! there it is again. I never *do* have any money."

"I gave you a shilling a very little while ago."

"I bought copper caps and some hardbake."

"Ah! we can't eat our cake and have it, you know."

"Not cake, father — hardbake!"

"It's all the same. Now, if you were to save up your money, instead of buying trash, you would be able to buy useful things."

"So I will. I'll begin saving directly; the very next shilling you give me, I'll put away, and go on till I've got enough to buy Dyson an ear-trumpet."

"That will be a very good plan."

"When do you suppose you'll be giving me another shilling, father?"

"Ah! that I don't know at all."

"Hadn't you better be beginning pretty soon? because an ear-trumpet will cost a good deal and it would be a pity to keep old Dyson waiting."

Sir Everard handed him a shilling, saying as he did so: "Now mind, it is not to be spent on anything else;" and Humphrey faithfully promised it should not.

Old Dyson was in his garden when they passed, so they drew up to speak to him. He was not so deaf as to be unable to hear Sir Everard's powerful shout, but Humphrey's little attempts were futile.

"How pleased he'd be," thought Humphrey to himself, "if he knew I was going to save up my money to buy him an ear-trumpet."

And he held up his shilling to the old man in triumph, as if the very sight of it would tell him the whole story.

Dyson smiled and nodded. "Ay, ay, going to buy sweeties, I see!"

Humphrey shook his head vehemently, and tried to shout an explanation.

"No!" said the old man; "then it'll be a top, maybe?"

It was no use trying to make him understand; and as Sir Everard was moving off, Humphrey was obliged to follow, shaking his head to the last.

"It would never do to tell old Dyson a secret," he observed to his father when he overtook him.

"Why not?"

"Why, you'd have to scream it so loud in his ear that every one would hear. It wouldn't be much of a secret when all the village was listening.

Supposing I were to shout to him, 'Dyson, I'm going to give father a birthday present, and it's a cigar-ca—' Oh, good gracious!" said Humphrey, pulling up his pony, "I've told you my secret! Oh, father, *did* you guess?"

Sir Everard's attention had been wandering, and he could honestly assure the child that he was as far as ever from knowing. "But I don't believe you will ever keep that secret for ten days more. Do you know my birthday is not till Monday week?"

"Oh dear! oh dear! I thought it was much sooner than that. Let's be quick and talk of something else."

"What shall we talk about? I am expecting two gentlemen down from London to-night, to spend Sunday; and I'm going to meet them at the station, as soon as I have taken you home to your tea. Will that do?"

"Yes, that will do. Are they nice gentlemen?"

"Yes, I think them so: but then tastes differ. Perhaps you won't."

"Old or young?"

"Well! one is a good deal older than me, and —"

"White hair, then *of course*?" put in Humphrey.

"Greyish, perhaps; and the other is about the age of your uncle Charlie."

"Will he tell us such nice stories about kangaroos and boar-hunting?"

"I should think probably not. The other one is more likely to tell you stories, as he has had little boys of his own."

"Miles and I know of a pond where the branch of a tree hangs over, just like the one in Uncle Charlie's story; and we are going to crawl along it some day, and look down at our own faces in the water, like the man did."

"Now, Humphrey," said Sir Everard, "I won't have it done. The branch is quite rotten, and may break off any minute."

Humphrey looked very mournful. "Are you quite sure, father?"

"Quite sure; and I forbid you to do it. Do you hear?"

"Very well, father," with a sigh; "we won't crawl along, if you don't like it; but you won't mind our going to look at it? We've been prevented so many times, and we do so want to go there! If we *promise* not to climb, you won't say we're not to go, *will* you?"

"Yes — once for all, I say you are not to go near the pond; and I trust to you, Humphrey, to obey me. Promise."

"It's a *great* pity, father!"

"Never mind. I won't have Miles led into any more mischief."

Humphrey promised rather reluctantly, adding to himself: "It's not much use making *me* promise anything, because I'm *sure* to forget."

They rode on in silence for some time after this; and when Humphrey next spoke it was on quite a different subject.

CHAPTER VI.

The next day was Sunday, and a hopelessly wet one. Humphrey and Miles made great friends with their father's guests at breakfast — the former giving them the whole account to the birthday present.

As soon as breakfast was over, Sir Everard and one of his friends went into the library to look for a book they had been talking about, and the two little boys were left with the other gentleman.

Presently Virginie looked in. "M. Humphrey! M. Miles!"

Little Miles jumped up, and went to the door, but Humphrey took no notice.

"Je vous attends, M. Humphrey."

"I'm not coming," said Humphrey. "I'm going to stay and amuse this gentleman."

"Je reviendrai bientôt," said Virginie; and she went away with Miles.

"Is your nurse French?" inquired Colonel Sturt.

"Yes — she's French."

"Then why do you speak to her in English?"

"I never speak French on Sunday," answered Humphrey; "I don't think it's right."

"Not right! Why not?"

"Lessons are wrong on Sunday; and French is a sort of lessons — so French must be wrong too."

"Humphie," said little Miles, running in: „Virginie says you *must* come, or you'll be late for chairs."

"What does he mean?" asked Colonel Sturt.

"He means prayers," answered Humphrey; "he always calls them "chairs" because he only sees the long rows before we begin, as he's too young to stay. I suppose, as it's so wet, we're not going to church."

"Oh, that's it — is it? Well, I'm inclined to think you ought to go then, Humpty-Dumpty, or whatever it is he calls you."

The little boys thought this a capital joke.

"Why, Humpty-Dumpty was the man who sat on a wall!"

"Yes, and had a great fall — which is just what you'll do in a minute," said the Colonel to Humphrey, who had climbed up the back of his chair, and was sitting astride on the top.

"Humpty-Dumpty was an egg," said Humphrey. "*I* don't break so easily. Come along, Miles."

And he jumped down and ran off, followed by his brother, both singing.

The echoes of their merry voices died away as they ran upstairs, and the concluding words were not distinguishable.

Five minutes after, the gong sounded, and the servants filed into the library. Sir Everard opened his book and began to read with his usual gravity.

The afternoon proving as wet as the morning, Sir Everard, for want of something better to do, showed his friends over the house.

Humphrey and Miles were very anxious to do the honours of their own apartments when in due course the nurseries were reached.

"This is my bed," proclaimed Humphrey; and "Here is my bath," announced Miles.

"But what's this?" said Colonel Sturt, taking up an embroidered cigar-case that lay upon the table.

A shriek was the only answer.

Colonel Sturt nearly dropped the cigar-case in his consternation; Sir Everard turned hastily round; and Humphrey, snatching it up, rushed out of the room.

"What *is* the matter?" asked Sir Everard.

"*It was the birthday present!*" said little Miles, in an awe-struck whisper.

Sir Everard followed Humphrey to assure him he had not seen anything; which made matters rather worse, as he found him in the act of hiding it in Virginie's band-box, under her best Sunday bonnet. With some difficulty he reassured the boy, and brought him back.

"It was a near thing, though," observed Humphrey, with a sigh of relief.

Colonel Sturt was now almost afraid to remark on anything else; but a shilling concealed in a tooth-glass rather attracted his attention.

"Oh, that's my money," explained Humphrey, "that I am saving to buy old Dyson an ear-trumpet with. It was the only safe place I could find to keep it in."

"How much will it cost?" asked the Colonel.

"Seventeen shillings, I believe."

"And how much have you got?"

"Well, only that yet," answered the boy, pointing to the solitary shilling; "but then, you know, I only began yesterday."

Colonel Sturt asked a good many questions about old Dyson, and then took half-a-sovereign from his pocket, and dropped it into the tooth-glass. "That's my contribution," said he.

Humphrey was too much excited by this unexpected munificence to make civil speeches; but

his unfeigned surprise and delight were worth all the thanks in the world. He ran after his father to exhibit his treasure, and returned breathless.

"Only think!" he said to Colonel Sturt, "that other gentleman has given me six shillings; so now I can buy the trumpet directly, and I thought it would be weeks and weeks before I got it!"

The children were now summoned to their tea, and told to wish the gentlemen "good-night", as they were not to come down to dinner.

But Humphrey first extorted a promise from Colonel Sturt that he would go to the ear-trumpet shop the next day, the very minute he arrived in London, and have it sent off directly.

Sir Everard had nearly finished dressing that evening when the door was thrown open and both boys rushed into the room.

"There! take it, father," said Humphrey, holding out the cigar-case — "that's for you. That's your birthday present — the grand secret! It's no use our trying to keep it any longer, because we *can't!*"

"Are you surprised, Fardie?" asked little Miles, clapping his hands; and Humphrey eagerly repeated the question.

Sir Everard could with all truth assure the children that he had never been so surprised in his life; for, as he did not smoke, certainly the

very last present he would have expected was a cigar-case!

But his pleasure and gratitude were so well feigned that the children went to bed highly delighted with the success of their birthday present.

CHAPTER VII.

"Good-bye, Humpty-Dumpty! The trumpet shall be at the station at five o'clock this afternoon without fail."

So spoke Colonel Sturt, as Sir Everard drove his two friends from the door the next morning.

Humphrey waved his hat in answer, and flew off to make arrangements with Virginie for going to the station to meet it. He had his father's leave for himself and Miles to go there with the coachman, and to be dropped afterwards at old Dyson's, where Virginie was to meet them, and bring them home.

Nothing could be more perfect! At about half-past four the dog-cart drove up to the door, and off they went, followed by many parting injunctions from Virginie as to getting in and out carefully, and sitting very still.

The trumpet was waiting at the station, and was safely delivered into their eager hands.

On the way to old Dyson's, Humphrey opened the parcel and displayed the ear-trumpet to Miles.

Never had they seen so curious an article! It was composed of three tubes, each fitting into the next, and it lengthened or shortened at will.

Having deposited the children safely at the cottage, Peter drove off; and Humphrey, brandishing his trumpet, rushed down the little garden, and beat a thundering tattoo on old Dyson's door. But, loud as it was, it did not make any impression on the deaf old man, who was sitting in his arm-chair, indulging in an afternoon nap.

One minute Humphrey waited, and then his patience gave way. He raised the latch, and the two children entered the cottage.

"He's asleep," whispered Miles.

"You must go and give him a little shake," said Humphrey.

"Don't much like it, Humphie."

"What! afraid of poor old Dyson! Never mind, I'll do it."

And putting the trumpet on the floor, Humphrey sprang upon the old man, and shook him so vigorously that he woke in a fright; but when he saw his little visitors he sat down again with a smile, saying, "How are ye to-day, my pretty dears?"

"Quite well, thank you," said Miles, drawing nearer.

Dyson put his hand behind his ear: "I don't hear what you say," he said, rather sadly; "I'm an old man, and I'm getting deafer every day."

Humphrey chuckled with delight, and Miles looked up smiling.

"He'll hear soon, won't he, Humphie?"

"Dyson!" shouted Humphrey, backing a few steps, and beckoning, "come here."

The unsuspecting old man rose and advanced. The boy was watching his opportunity, and directly he was near enough, Humphrey snatched up the trumpet, and putting it up, shouted such a "How are you?" into the old man's ear, that the shock caused Dyson to bound into the air, and then fall backwards with such force, that if he had not providentially fallen into his chair, he might never have survived to tell the tale. And there he remained, sputtering and panting, shaking his head about as if he felt he would never get rid of the vibration.

The two little boys stood aghast. As good luck would have it, a woman who had met them at the gate was of an inquisitive disposition; and wondering what was going on in the cottage, she had for some time been peeping in at the window.

She understood at once the position of affairs, and came hastily in.

Raising the old man from his chair, she explained to him what had happened. It was

some minutes before he understood, for he was bewildered and alarmed: but he took it in at last, and the children had the satisfaction of receiving his thanks, and assurances that he was by no means ungrateful for their present.

Then the woman spoke gently to him through the trumpet, and his look of pleasure at hearing so clearly, and his "Well! to be sure!" was a great delight to the two little boys.

When Dyson had got accustomed to the sound, he declared himself willing for Humphrey to try again, but the woman suggested that Miles's voice was the softest, to which Humphrey agreed.

Miles took up the trumpet, and his gentle "I'm so sorry Humphie made you jump," was whispered so quietly, that Dyson only just caught the sound.

Then the old man held it out to Humphrey, who, not expecting it, had not got anything to say. So no sooner had he put his lips to it than he went off into such fits of laughter, that Dyson hastily removed the trumpet, and began to rub his ear, "Aye, but it does tickle so." This made Humphrey laugh more, and the woman advised his abandoning the attempt for that day.

By this time, however, Dyson had got so pleased with his new accomplishment, that he declared it his intention to go and pay some visits in the village, saying it was several years since he had had a good chat with his neighbours.

But they all went, the old man hurrying on at a great rate, so eager was he to show off his newly-recovered powers.

The first person they met was Virginie, and Dyson said he must have a word with "Mamselle".

Humphrey was in an excited state, ready for anything; so while Virginie was talking, he called Miles, and told him he thought it would be a capital evening for the pond where the water-lilies grew. There was a stile at the side of the road, which he knew to be a short cut to the pond, and he had no doubt they would be able to find their way.

No recollection of his promise to his father troubled his conscience; and as they were not going to climb the tree, even Virginie could not object!

So he helped his little brother over the stile, and then they both ran with all their might.

Meanwhile, Virginie, talking affably through the trumpet, in the high road, did not notice that they had disappeared.

CHAPTER VIII.

There was no unusual stir in the quiet household of Wareham Abbey that evening, for at nearly eight o'clock the two little boys had not returned home.

Virginie had not been very much concerned at their absence during the first few hours, as they very often ran on before her, and then betook themselves to some of their favourite haunts.

But when tea-time came and passed, she got uneasy, and went to look for them. Her uneasiness changed to alarm when she had visited in vain the dairy, laundry, swing, gardens, and dog-kennel.

The gardener was despatched one way and the coachman another, bearing umbrellas and goloshes.

The two little culprits were soon discovered sitting in a damp ditch, sheltering themselves under a hedge.

Humphrey took great credit to himself for having hit upon this plan.

It was no use Virginie venting her wrath upon Humphrey. All that could be done now was to get Miles into bed as quickly as could be, so as to ward off ill effects, if possible.

But the mischief was done. Miles tossed about all night, and woke next morning with an oppression on his chest, which was always with him the forerunner of an attack on the lungs.

The doctor came to see him, and ordered him to be kept in bed.

Humphrey spent the morning with his little brother, but was dismissed at last, as talking only made Miles cough. He betook himself to the little

gardens, where he had a friend in the person of Dolly, the laundry-maid. The gardens were close to the laundry, and often, when she was ironing at the window, Dolly had watched the children at their play, and overheard their long conversations. She was perhaps the only person who had seen Humphrey in his serious moods. Unknown to him, she had witnessed one of his rare bursts of feeling at the time of his mother's death, and after that had ever been one of his staunchest supporters. She could never forget how the little fellow had sobbed over the mustard and cress he had sown for his mother, and which had come up too late!

The weather had been dry for some time previously, and it had shown no sign of coming up. Every day he had visited it, that he might cut it for her to eat with her afternoon tea; but every visit had been in vain. Then, on that sad day, when the funeral train had borne away all that remained of her, he had come to his garden in his restless longing to escape from his sorrow, and the first thing that had met his eye was the green A. D. mocking him with its freshness and luxuriance.

"It's no use now," Dolly had heard him sob; "I wish it had never come up!"

This was the very day he had been chasing the young lambs in the meadow, while his father

watched him from the window, and this was how it had ended.

Humphrey found a good deal to do in his garden, and worked away busily for some time; he then assisted Dolly to turn the mangle, and bottled some soap-suds for future bubble-blowing.

Time slipped by very quickly, but still Humphrey rather wondered at last that no one should call him in to his tea; and after a while he put his tools away, and wished Dolly good-bye.

He gathered a few young radishes for a treat for Miles, and then ran home.

He was surprised to find the nursery door locked, and began to kick it.

"Miles!" he called out, "I've brought you some radishes. Ouvrez, Virginie, c'est moi!"

The door was opened with an angry jerk, and Virginie flounced into the passage. She burst into a voluble flow of talk, which, owing to her excitement, the boy found it difficult to follow. He managed, however, to gather that Miles was very, very ill; that the doctor was very much alarmed about him; that it was all his (Humphrey's) fault; that he had woke Miles by kicking at the door just as she had hoped he was going to get some sleep; that he was to go away and keep away, and that everybody, including the doctor, was very angry with him.

Then she retreated into the room, and shut the

door, leaving him standing in the passage, with his bunch of radishes in his hand.

All the light faded out of Humphrey's face as he tried to think over what he had just heard.

"Miles so ill that the doctor was frightened."

That was the most prominent idea at first, and in his dread and apprehension Humphrey hardly dared move.

Sometimes he put his eye to the keyhole, to see if he could discover what was going on in the room, and then, lying down on the door-mat, he listened with all his might.

The silence within, only broken by whispering voices, frightened him, and his heart began to beat loudly.

If only the child could have looked into the room and seen his little brother lying in bed half asleep, and Virginie putting a linseed poultice on his chest, or whispering to Jane to bring her his cooling-draught, his fears would have vanished.

Stung by Virginie's harsh words, wrung with fear for his little brother, alarmed as much for his father's grief as his father's anger, and remorseful at the thought of his own broken promise, Humphrey sank down on the ground, and cried as if his heart would break.

In addition to the grief, it was such a dreadful feeling that in a trouble like this no one cared to help him; that he was looked upon as the cause

of it all; that his hand seemed against every man, and every man's hand against him.

Lying there crouched up by the door, such an awful sense of loneliness came down upon the boy's soul. In the hour of his trouble he needed pity so much, and no one gave it to him.

Then there arose in his heart such a terrible longing for his mother; such a yearning, that would not be quieted, for all that he had had, and all that he had lost; such an overwhelming sense of the void in his life, that he could not bear it, and he started to his feet with a sob which was almost a cry.

This feeling *must* go, he could not bear it, and he fought with it with desperation; for it was an old enemy, one with whom he had often wrestled in desperate conflict before, and upon whose attacks he always looked back with horror. Deep down in his heart it had its being, but it was only every now and then that it rose up to trouble him.

He tried to think of his garden, of his games, and of all the things which constituted the joy of his young existence.

Here were the passages where he had romped with Miles; here were the stairs down which he had jumped that very morning, and the balustrades down which he had slid; why did they look so different?

There was no sound, no life anywhere; the twilight was creeping over the silent hall and staircase, and he knew it was deepening in the uninhabited rooms below. And then, as if to mock him with the contrast, came before him so vivid a recollection of life with his mother in the house; of her voice and her laugh upon that staircase, of her presence in those rooms; so clear and distinct a vision of her soft eyes and gentle smile, that the motherless child could bear it no longer, and, covering his face with his hands to shut out the sight of the emptiness, he fled away down the passage, as if he thought to leave the desolation behind.

But the emptiness was with him as he went; all down the stairs and through the hall it pursued him; it gained upon him as he stood with his hands upon the drawing-room door, it preceded him into the darkened room, and was waiting for him when he entered.

The light that came in through the chinks of the shutters was very faint, but his longing eye sought the picture, and he could just distinguish the sweet face and the smiling babe in her arms.

He ran forward, and threw himself on the sofa beneath it.

"Mother!" he sobbed, "I want you back so much! Every one is angry with me, and I am so very miserable!"

What *could* be done for the child in the terrible hour of his trouble? *We* know not, but God knew. The little heart was open before Him, and He knew that his sorrow would flee at morning light, and that he only wanted comfort for the present moment. So, looking pityingly down upon the lonely child, He sent him the only thing that could help him — laid gently upon his heavy eyelids the only gift that could do him any good — giving him the peace of unconsciousness till the hour of sorrow and sighing should pass away!

There one of the maids found him an hour or so later, and carried him up to bed without waking him.

CHAPTER IX.

Humphrey slept late the next morning, and the sun was streaming on his face when he awoke.

He sprang out of bed with an exclamation of delight at seeing such a fine day, and then started back in surprise at finding himself in a strange room.

Recollections of last night were beginning to steal over him, when the door opened and Jane came in.

"At last! Master Humphrey. Why, I thought you were never going to wake up! Master Miles has been asking for you for ever so long!"

"Then he's better, is he?" said Humphrey, eagerly.

"Better!" explained Jane, in a sprightly tone; "Lor' bless you, he's quite well."

Jane had been the one to find Humphrey in the drawing-room the night before, and had guessed by his tear-stained face how it had been.

She was not equivocating; Miles had taken a turn for the better in the night, and there was no further anxiety about him.

Humphrey's spirits rose immediately to their usual height; he dressed himself in a great hurry, and soon the two little brothers were together again.

Humphrey did not allude to his troubles of the evening before. Perhaps he had already forgotten them; or if they did recur to his memory, it was with a dull, dead sense of pain which he had no wish to call into life again.

His was a nature that was only too glad to escape from such recollections. His buoyant spirits and volatile disposition helped him to throw off sad memories, and never had he been gayer or wilder than on this morning, as he laughed, and talked, and played by his brother's bedside.

It was a glorious day, Miles was nearly well, his father was coming (in obedience to Virginie's letter), and life seemed to him one flood of sunshine.

Virginie, however, still shaky from her late anxiety, looked grimly on his mirth. She did not understand the boy; how should she? She was feeling very sore with him for having caused all this trouble; she was, of course, ignorant of what he had suffered, and she looked upon his noisy merriment as only another proof of his usual heartlessness.

Humphrey was not in the room when his father arrived, having gone out for a run in the garden; so Virginie had no check in pouring out her complaint.

Sir Everard was startled at the effect the short illness had had upon Miles, and listened more patiently than usual.

The delicate child looked so much like his mother as he lay in bed, with his flushed cheeks and lustrous eyes, that the vague fear about him, that almost always haunted the father, took a more definite shape.

Certainly Virginie's account of Humphrey's disobedience was not calculated to soften him towards the boy, and he really felt more angry with him than he had ever done before.

Little Miles was particularly engaging that day, so delighted to see his father, and so caressing in his ways, that Humphrey's want of heart seemed to stand out in sharper contrast. Sir Everard could not tear himself away from the little fellow

for some time, and the more coaxing the child was, the more painfully came home to the father the thought of having so nearly lost him.

On descending from the nursery, Sir Everard went into the library, and, ringing the bell, desired that Master Duncombe should be sent to him immediately.

"I don't suppose I shall make any impression upon him," he said to himself while he waited, "but I must try." He never expected much of Humphrey, but he was hardly prepared for the boisterous opening of the door, and gay aspect of the boy as he bounded into the room.

Sir Everard was, as we have seen, always loth to scold or punish either of his motherless children, and when it must be done, he schooled himself to do it from a sense of duty. But the bold, and, as it seemed to him, defiant way in which the boy presented himself, fairly angered him, and it was in a tone of no forced displeasure that he exclaimed, "What do you mean, sir, by coming into the room like that?"

Now Humphrey had been busy working in his garden when his father's message had reached him, in happy forgetfulness of his recent conduct and his brother's recent danger.

In the excitement of hearing of his father's arrival, he had overlooked the probability of his displeasure; and it was with unfeigned astonish-

ment that he heard himself thus greeted. His wondering expression only irritated his father the more.

"Don't stand there, looking as if you thought you had done nothing wrong," he exclaimed testily; "do you think you are to lead your poor little brother into danger, and make him ill, and then not to be found fault with? Don't you know that you have disobeyed me, and broken your promise? Did I not forbid you to go near that pond? I tell you I won't have it, and you shall go to school if you can't behave better at home. Do you hear me, sir? what do you mean by behaving in this way?"

Humphrey understood now. His lips quivered, and his cheek flushed at hearing himself so sternly spoken to, and he dared not attempt to answer, lest he should disgrace himself by tears.

Sir Everard's anger soon evaporated.

"You see, Humphrey," he went on more gently, "it is always the same thing. Day after day and week after week I have the same complaints of you. I should have thought you were old enough now to remember that Miles is very delicate, and that you would have taken care of him, instead of leading him into mischief. Do you know," he concluded, suddenly dropping his voice, "that we have very nearly lost your little brother?"

To Sir Everard's surprise, Humphrey burst into

a passion of tears. The words brought back to him the sufferings of last night with a sharp pang, and his whole frame shook with sobs.

Sir Everard was instantly melted. Like most men, the sight of tears had a magical effect upon him; and he took the child on his knee, and tried to comfort him.

"There, there," he said soothingly, as he stroked the curly head, "that will do; I must not expect old heads on young shoulders; but you must try and remember what I tell you, and not disobey me any more. And now give me a kiss, and run out, and have a game of cricket."

Humphrey lifted up his tear-stained face, and gladly received the kiss of forgiveness.

A few minutes after he was playing single wicket in the field with the footman, without a trace of sorrow on his countenance or a sad thought in his heart.

But Sir Everard remained in the library, perturbed and uneasy. Miles's appearance had made him nervous, and he was thinking how easily any little chill might bring on inflammation again. It was an attack like this that had preceded his wife's slow fading.

Something must be done to prevent the recurrence of any risks for Miles. But what? It was clear that Humphrey was not to be trusted; and yet Sir Everard could not bear to spoil the

children's fun by separating them, or by letting Virginie mount in too strict guard over them. She was a nervous woman, and too apt to think everything they did had danger in it.

"Boys must amuse themselves," he reflected. "I don't want to make him a muff." Involuntarily he smiled at the idea of Humphrey being a muff. "How easily Miles might have fallen into that horrid pond! Would he ever have recovered the effects of a wholesale soaking? However," he concluded, "the session is nearly over, and I shall be down here, and able to look after them myself. And meanwhile I shall remain on for a day or two, till Miles is quite well again."

CHAPTER X.

It was a pleasant little holiday that Sir Everard spent with his children during the days that followed; and often in after-years did he look back upon it with a tender regret.

Miles's health improved steadily, and in a little while he was allowed to be carried in the afternoon to his father's dressing-room, where, nestled in a huge arm-chair, with his father and Humphrey sitting by, he passed some very happy hours. Sometimes they played games, or else Sir Everard would read out loud from a book of fairy tales he had brought from London. One evening he

said to Humphrey: "If you are tired of being indoors, you can go in the garden, and I will join you in about an hour."

When his father joined him an hour later, he was standing gazing thoughtfully at the lame jackdaw hopping about on his wooden leg.

"What a funny boy you are!" said his father, laying a hand on his shoulder; "I do believe you care more for that ugly old jackdaw than for anything else that you have. He always seems to me the most uninteresting of creatures, and I'm sure he is very ungrateful, for the kinder you are to him the crosser he gets."

"Yes, he's very cross, poor old fellow!" said Humphrey; "look!" holding out his hand, which bore unmistakable evidence of a bird's beak, "how he's pecked me. He always does whenever I feed him."

"I should always be inclined not to feed him then."

"I couldn't let him starve, you know. Besides, I don't wonder he's cross. It's enough to make any one angry to be always hopping about in one little place, instead of having the whole world to fly about in. And if it wasn't for me," he added, half to himself, "he would be flying about now."

Sir Everard did not catch the last words, but the boy's face reminded him that he had touched

on a painful subject, and he hastened to change it by proposing they should start for the village.

Humphrey brightened up directly, and was soon talking as gaily as usual. The painfulness of the subject consisted in this: —

One day, Humphrey and Miles were amusing themselves in their gardens, when the jackdaw, then young and active, came flying past.

Humphrey, without the slightest idea of touching it, flung a stone at it, exclaiming, "Get away, old fellow!"

But so unerring was his aim, that the stone struck the bird on the wing, and brought it struggling and fluttering to the ground.

Dolly, the laundry-maid, was close at hand, and she never forgot Humphrey's burst of grief and remorse when, on picking up the jackdaw, they found both leg and wing broken. That a living creature should be deprived of its powers by his means was more than the tender-hearted child could bear, and for a long while he was inconsolable.

In due time the bird had been supplied with a wooden leg through Dolly, by whom it had ever since been carefully tended, but its life, in Humphrey's eyes, was over; and he never passed the cage without a pang. He seldom spoke of it, it was too sore a subject; but his attention to the

lame bird had from that day to this never relaxed for an instant.

On the way to the village, where Humphrey wanted to spend his pennies — Dyson had got his trumpet, so there was nothing to save for — Sir Everard questioned him on his progress with his lessons.

Humphrey always gave a capital account of himself; reading, writing, French, everything, according to him, was going on as swimmingly as possible.

On the subject of history Humphrey not only professed to be, but was, well informed. It gave food to his imagination, and he delighted in it. Sir Everard felt quite brushed up in the early parts of history before they reached the village, and Humphrey himself was so taken up with his subject, that he readily agreed to give up his expedition to the shop, so that they might extend their walk by returning home another way.

"We shall pass little lame Tom, anyhow," he said, "and I can give my pennies to him instead."

Lame Tom was a little cripple, who sat all day long in a little wooden chair, and was an object of great commiseration to Humphrey. A creature who had never known what it was to walk, run, or climb, and had to sit still in a chair from year's end to year's end! How keenly such a condition

appealed to the pity of such a nature as Humphrey's!

He gave him his pennies as he passed, and then resumed his conversation with his father.

It was nearly dinner-time when they reached home.

CHAPTER XI.

It was a lovely day, real harvest weather, when Sir Everard Duncombe and his two little boys took their way to the corn-field to see the new machine at work.

Sir Everard was going up to town that evening, but it was for the last time; and then, to the children's delight, he had promised to come down for good, and had settled that the Harvest Home should take place early in the ensuing week.

The corn-field presented a gay appearance when they reached it. The new machine, drawn by two fine horses, and driven by the bailiff, was careering along the corn, with the reapers all running by the side. Down fell the golden grain on all sides, and eager hands collected and bound it up.

With a shout of joy, Humphrey was among them, hindering every one, and alarming his father by continually getting in the way of the machine and the horses.

Of course he was not long content with so subordinate a part in the proceedings; and came to beg his father to let him mount up on the little seat by the bailiff's side.

Sir Everard assisted him up, and the machine went off again, followed by the reapers.

By-and-by, Sir Everard looked at his watch, and found it was time to be making his way to the station. The children were so happy, he had not the heart to take them away.

"They are quite safe," he reflected, "with so many people about; and I will send Virginie to them as I pass the house."

Humphrey was out of sight, so Sir Everard told Miles (who was playing with the "little girl at the lodge") to look out for Virginie and to say "good-bye" for him to Humphrey.

Little Miles held up his face to be kissed — a thin face it was still — and said: "You'll come back soon, Fardie, and not go away any more?"

"Very soon, my darling; and then not leave you again till next year! We'll have great fun, and you must be a good little man, and not get ill any more."

"I promise, Fardie."

Sir Everard smiled rather sadly, kissed the child over and over again, and then walked away.

Humphrey, sitting by the bailiff, had now got the reins in his own hands, and was cheering on

the horses. After a time, he got tired of driving, and got down to play with his little brother. They followed the machine once or twice, picking up the corn, but it was hot work, and they went to rest under the hedge.

"It is very hot even here," said Humphrey, taking off his hat, and fanning himself. "I think we'll go and sit under the tree in the next field, where we sat the Sunday Uncle Charlie was here. Come along."

They climbed over the gate, and made for the tree, where they sat down on the grass.

"How jolly Uncle Charlie's stories were!" sighed Humphrey; "how I wish we could hear them all over again! It's a great pity father ever told me not to climb the bough that sticks out. It would have been the very thing to crawl along, like the man in that story. Father says it's rotten and unsafe. I think he *must* make a mistake — it looks as strong as possible!

He sighed again, and there was a long pause.

Presently he resumed. "I don't see why we shouldn't go and *look*. It would be so cool by the pond."

"Oh! Humphie, *please* don't. We shall lose our way, and Virginie will be so angry."

"But I know the way quite well from here, Miles. It was only because we started from Dyson's cottage that I lost it before."

"But, Humphie, if we get wet again! I *promised* Fardie not to get ill."

"The rain made you wet, Miles, not the pond; and it's not going to rain to-day. Look what a blue sky!"

The two little brothers gazed upwards. It was clear overhead, but there was a suspicious bank of clouds in the distance.

"Those clouds won't come down till night," Humphrey observed. "Come along. It's not very far."

"Better not, Humphie."

"I'm only going to look, Miles. What are you afraid of?"

"Don't know, Humphie," answered the little fellow, with a tiny shake in his voice; "but *please* don't let us go!"

"Well, you needn't come if you don't like. I'll go alone — I shan't be long."

But Miles didn't like being left in the field by himself; so with a little sigh he got up, and put his hand in his brother's.

"I'll come," he said resignedly.

"That's right," said Humphrey; "there's nothing to be afraid of — *is* there?"

"No," said the child; but his face was troubled, and his voice still shook a little.

So over the grass the two little brothers went, hand in hand, till in an adjoining field they saw

the waters of the pond gleaming like silver in the summer sunshine. Side by side they stood on its brink.

"We're only going to *look*, you know," said Humphrey.

The branch of the tree that stretched over the pond dipped its topmost leaves into the water with a sleepy sound, as the breeze swayed it gently backwards and forwards; the water-lilies danced lightly with the movement of the water; and there was over the whole place a sense of repose and an isolation which infected the children with its dreaminess, keeping even Humphrey silent, and making little Miles feel sad.

"Let's go, Humphie."

"Not yet," answered Humphrey, recovering from his fit of abstraction, and moving towards the tree: "I want to look at the branch. Why, it's not rotten a bit!" he exclaimed, as he examined it. "I do believe it would hold us quite well!"

He clasped his arms round the trunk of the tree, and propelled himself upwards, where he was soon lost to view in the thick foliage.

Miles gave a little sigh; he could not shake off the melancholy that oppressed him, and he was longing to get away from the place.

Presently Humphrey's ringing laugh was heard, and Miles, looking up, saw him crawling along the branch which stretched out over the water.

His face was flushed, and his eyes sparkling with excitement, and he was utterly regardless of the shivering and shaking of the branch under his weight. When he had got out a certain distance he returned, and throwing his arms once more round the upper part of the trunk, he raised himself to his feet and stood upright, triumphant.

"There!" he exclaimed — "I've done it! Who says it's dangerous now? It's as safe as safe can be. Come up, Miles. You can't think how jolly it is!"

Miles drew a long breath. "Must I really, *really* come?"

"Why not? you see how easily I did it. Give me your hand, and I'll help you up."

Bright and beautiful was the aspect of the elder boy, as he stood above, with his graceful figure clearly defined against the green foliage, one arm thrown carelessly round a bough, and the other outstretched to his little brother; and very lovely the expression of wistful uncertainty on the face of the younger one, as he stood below, with his eyes upraised so timidly to his brother's face, and his hands nervously clasped together.

Involuntarily he shrank back a little, and there was a pause.

He looked all around the secluded spot, as if to find help, as if to discover a loophole whereby he might escape, even at the eleventh hour. But

the insects skimming from side to side of the pond, the water-lilies dancing gently on the surface, were still the only animate things to be seen, and no sound was to be heard save the dipping of the branch into the water, and the splash of the active water-rat. They were powerless to help him, and he resigned himself to Humphrey's will.

"I know I shall be *kilt*, but I'll come," he said; and he held out his shaking little hand.

Humphrey grasped it tightly, and got him up by degrees to the same level as himself. Then carefully he dropped down on his hands and knees, and helped Miles to do the same.

Slowly they both began to move, and gradually they crawled along the branch that stretched over the water! Clinging tightly with arms and legs, and listening to Humphrey's encouraging voice, little Miles settled himself on the branch in fancied security.

Humphrey got close up to him behind, and put his arms round him. "Hurrah!" he shouted; "here we both are!"

They had been so engrossed that they had not noticed how the weather had clouded over. The bank of clouds they had noticed was nearly over their heads, the air was becoming thick and oppressive, far in the distance was heard the growl of approaching thunder, and some big drops of rain fell.

Humphrey remembered, with a start, his father's injunctions about Miles, and the ill effects of their last adventure. "We must go home!" he exclaimed; and, forgetting their perilous position, he moved so suddenly, that he nearly sent his little brother off the branch. Instinctively he reached out his hand to save him, and Miles nearly overbalanced himself in his attempt to cling to it.

Their combined movements were too much for the decaying wood, already rocking beneath their weight. It swayed — it shivered — it creaked .... and then with a crash it broke from its parent bark! — and boys and branch were precipitated into the water below.

CHAPTER XII.

Sir Everard Duncombe pursued his way to the stables on leaving the harvest field; and as he passed the house, he called out to Virginie, who was sitting at work at the nursery window, to go and join the children.

On arriving in London, he went to his club for his letters, and, meeting a friend on the steps, they walked down Piccadilly together, and turned into the park at Hyde Park Corner.

They stood by the railings for a little while, watching the stream of carriages and their gaily-dressed occupants; but it was very hot, and after

a time, Sir Everard took leave of his friend, and strolled towards the Serpentine, in search of a little air.

The sight of the water recalled to his mind the pond at Wareham, and the expedition which had been the cause of the mischief. He remembered, with a start, how near he had left the children to the tempting spot, for the pond was almost within sight of the field where they were reaping.

For a moment he debated whether he had been wise to trust Humphrey again; but then he reflected how soon Virginie must have joined them, and how many people there were about.

Besides, they were quite taken up with the reaping, and when he remembered his own severe words to Humphrey, and the boy's penitence and remorse, he could hardly fancy he would transgress again.

The same change of weather now took place as was taking place at Wareham. Umbrellas and carriage-hoods were quickly put up, and very soon the park was empty.

Sir Everard retraced his steps to his club, and was closing his umbrella leisurely in the hall when a telegram was put into his hand.

He glanced his eye hastily over it, and then dashed into the street, and hailed a hansom.

"Waterloo Station!" he shouted, as he threw

himself into it; "double fare if you catch the train!"

It was not till Sir Everard was in the train, and tearing swiftly though quietly to Wareham, that he began to realise his position.

He leant back in the railway carriage, and examined the telegram at leisure.

There was not much to be learnt from it; it was terse and unsatisfactory, like most messages of the kind — just sufficiently clear not to quell all hope, and yet undefined enough to give reins to the imagination. It contained these words: "An accident has happened. Both the young gentlemen have fallen into the pond, but neither are drowned. Come directly."

Might it not be meant as a preparation?

But, no — unless the message told a deliberate falsehood, "neither were drowned". Why, then, bid him come directly, unless Miles's condition after his immersion in the water was all but hopeless. "A ducking will not hurt Humphrey," he reflected; "so of course it is Miles."

What business had they at the pond! he angrily questioned; it was the most flagrant act of disobedience on Humphrey's part he had ever heard of.

For the moment he felt as if he could never forgive the boy for such a barefaced breach of his command. Over and over again had Miles's

health, life even, been endangered by Humphrey's heedlessness.

Heedlessness! — wilfulness he felt inclined to call it. Perhaps he was too indulgent. Stricter measures should be enforced; the boy must and should learn to obey. He had been weak, but he would be so no longer. No punishment could be severe enough for Humphrey; and punished he should certainly be.

There was no carriage waiting for him at the station, and no one could give him information beyond that contained in the telegram.

He ordered a fly, and then, unable to bear the delay, walked on without it. He got more and more anxious as he neared the Abbey. He took a short cut to the house. There was no one about — not a servant, not a gardener. His heart misgave him as he strode on. He reached the hall-door, passed in, ran up the stairs to the nursery. Still no sound — no voices. The nurseries were empty! He called. No answer. He shouted. How horrible his voice sounded in the empty passages! He rang the bell furiously, and, without awaiting the answer, he ran downstairs again, and opened the library door.

A confused hum of voices struck upon his ear, a confused group of people swam before his eyes, but he only distinguished a little form that ran forward with outstretched arms; and with an

exclamation of fervent thanksgiving he clasped Miles, safe, warm, and unhurt, in his arms!

How eagerly he felt the little pulse and chafed the little hands! He stopped the child's mouth with kisses whenever he attempted to speak.

He was so occupied with his newly-recovered treasure that he did not notice what a deep silence had fallen on the assembled group on his entrance; but now he turned to one of the maids, and asked how the accident had happened. "And, by the way," he added, "where is Master Humphrey?"

No one answered.

"Where is Master Humphrey?" repeated the baronet.

"They told me not to say," began little Miles; but his father was looking directly at one of the gardeners, and the man was obliged to answer.

"If you please, Sir Everard, we carried Master Duncombe in there," pointing to the drawing-room.

"In *there!*" said the baronet, amazed.

"If you please, Sir Everard, it was the first room we came to; and the only one where there was a sofa."

Before he had done speaking, Sir Everard was in the room. A shutter had been opened, and there was just light enough for him to see Virginie bending over the sofa, round which was a group of people.

The doctor came forward from among them, but Sir Everard pushed past him, and advanced to the side of the sofa.

And there, under his mother's picture, colourless, motionless, and to all appearance lifeless, lay the boy for whom "no punishment could be severe enough", and whose disobedience he had felt he never could forgive!

CHAPTER XIII.

No one was to blame. The reapers had run to the pond on hearing the children's cries, and had extricated them immediately; Virginie had sent for the doctor at once. So no one had failed in their duty; or had, as I say, been to blame — except the poor little victim himself.

"At present," the doctor informed Sir Everard, "the extent of the injuries could not be determined."

Miles, from having been jerked off the end of the branch straight into the water, had escaped with a wetting; but Humphrey, from having been nearer the tree, had come in contact with the trunk and the bough under the water, and the doctor feared both spine and head had been injured. He asked for further advice, and a man was despatched with a telegram for two of the greatest surgeons of the day.

The calamity was so sudden, so awful, so unexpected! Sir Everard could not realise it — kept on misunderstanding the doctor's incoherence — the poor old doctor who had known him all his life, and could not bear to be the one to tell him that, even if his boy's life were spared, he must ever be a helpless cripple.

Humphrey a cripple! Humphrey to lie on his back all his life! Sir Everard could not grasp the idea, could not collect his thoughts to conceive anything so impossible, could not follow the doctor through the circumlocution in which he tried to clothe the announcement, and at last lost patience.

"For God's sake, tell me what you mean! Can you be trying to break to me that my boy — that child who has never to my knowledge sat still in his life — will never have the use of his limbs any more? Speak out, I implore you!"

"Never any more, Sir Everard! — never any more."

* * *

Still he could not realise it, could not take it in.

He turned away, and went out into the air, to clear, as it were, the mistiness of his brain. "Never have the use of his limbs any more!" Simple English words — he knew he must really understand them, and yet they seemed to him mere sounds, devoid of any signification.

He repeated them over and over again, to see what he could make of them. "Never have the use of his limbs any more." That meant — let him think it out clearly — it meant, that his boy, his restless, impetuous boy, would be chained to a sofa all his life, for ever cut off from all that glorified his young existence — *that* was what it meant. It meant — for now that thought was beginning to assert itself, each word that was meaningless before, was becoming alive with signification — it meant that all that the child called *life* was over — that all that went to make up the sum of his existence was *gone* — that death in life must be his portion for ever and for ever!

He did not think of the earthly career for ever clouded, the hopes of earthly distinction for ever shut out. He is thinking of the active little figure chained to an invalid's chair. He is trying to realise that the lawns and gardens will know his joyous presence no more, that the active limbs shall be motionless, and the busy hands for ever still. And only one word rose to his lips, "Impossible!"

He thought of the boy's restless activity, his joy in motion and exercise. From dawn to sunset, never still, never weary of rushing about in the open air.

Even as a little baby it had always been the same. When he could scarcely stand alone, he would struggle to get out of his nurse's arms, and

start off by himself, heedless of the many falls he would get on the way. And as memory brought back the early days of the child's life, came mingled with them the thought of the mother who had so delighted in him. And as Sir Everard remembered how she had gloried in his manly spirit, and in his energy and activity, he bowed his head, and thanked God that she had not lived to see this day.

Once more he saw her restraining her maternal fears that she might not interfere with her boy's love of enterprise, or bring a shadow on his happiness.

Once again, there rose the thought of the motionless little figure, sitting pale and silent in a cripple's chair. God help the poor father! In the bitterness of his spirit he had almost said, "Sooner than clip his wings, let him soar away."

He retraced his steps, and on entering the hall, was informed by the trembling Virginie that Humphrey had recovered consciousness, and had spoken.

He hurried to the drawing-room, but the doctor met him at the door, and motioned him back.

"Do not go in just yet," he said, closing the door behind him; "he seems to fear your displeasure about something, and shows great excitement at the thought of seeing you. I dare say," he added quickly, for he was touched by the

expression of pain which passed over the poor father's face, "I dare say he will get over it, when he is a little less confused."

"Does he understand what has happened?"

"I think so, now. At first, he was sadly confused at finding himself in the drawing-room; but by degrees he remembered the events of the day. The moment he grasped the idea of the accident, he became excited, and asked repeatedly for his little brother. I should fancy this anxiety was associated with his shrinking from seeing you. Perhaps you understand better than I do."

"I have been obliged several times lately to find fault with him for leading his little brother into mischief, and this last unfortunate escapade I had most especially forbidden. Miles is, as you know, so very delicate that I am obliged to be very careful of him."

This was said almost in an exculpatory tone.

"He is certainly very delicate," answered the doctor, "and ought not to be exposed to such dangers. I am very thankful he has escaped so easily. Now my little patient's constitution is altogether different; seldom have I seen a finer or stronger. However," he added, breaking off with a sigh, "the most iron frame is not proof against such an accident as this. I think, Sir Everard," he concluded, "that what you tell me would quite account for the excitement. May I

tell him from you that he has no cause to fear your anger?"

"Need you ask?" said the baronet, impatiently; and the doctor returned to the sick-room.

Sir Everard paced up and down till the door re-opened and the doctor made him a sign to come in.

He entered, and advanced to the side of the sofa. The room was so dark that he could only see the outline of the curly head, lying back among the pillows, but a little hand came out, and pulled him down.

"Father," in a voice which was hardly above a whisper, "it's all right. He isn't hurt a bit — not even a cold. I am so glad it is me that is hurt instead of him."

"Oh, hush! hush! my darling."

"You're not angry with me, father? I'm so sorry I climbed. I'll never do it again. Say you are not angry, father."

"No, no, my poor child — I'm not angry, only so sorry to see you ill."

"Am I *very* ill? What is the matter with my head? Shall I soon be well again?"

"I hope so, darling. There are some gentlemen coming to-morrow, to help you to get well very quick."

"I shall be well by the Harvest Home, shan't I?"

"The Harvest Home? When is that?"

"You promised to fix a day early next week, you know, father. Which day shall it be?"

"I — I don't — quite know what day to fix, my boy."

"The corn fell so fast, all day, father — it must be ready soon. Shall we say Tuesday?"

No answer; only an inarticulate murmur.

"Then that's settled. Shall I be well enough on Tuesday to dance 'Up the middle and down again', with Dolly?"

Rises again, all unbidden, before the father's eyes, a motionless little figure, sitting in a cripple's chair. Dance! Ought he to tell him? ought he to prepare him? Who was to do it, if not he?

"You don't tell me, father. Shall I be well soon?"

He *could* not tell him. He only kissed the little hand, and murmured, "God grant you may, my child!"

"I shan't be able to lie still very long. If it wasn't that I feel so tired, I should like to jump up now."

"Are you very tired, Humphrey?"

"Yes," with a sigh, "and my back aches, and so does my head, and feels so funny. It makes my eyes swim, and that makes me so sleepy."

"Will you try to go to sleep?"

"Yes," murmured the child, and his heavy eyes closed; "I shall wake up quite well to-morrow."

"A good sign," whispered Sir Everard to the doctor. The doctor did not answer; and Sir Everard went up to the nursery, to see Miles. The little fellow was gazing out of window, humming a forlorn little tune to himself. Jane, with red eyes, was sitting at work.

Sir Everard took the child up in his arms.

"Tell me," he said, with a forced smile, "what was that little song you were singing to yourself when I came in?"

"It was about Humpty-Dumpty," said Miles, mournfully.

"Let me see: Humpty-Dumpty was an egg, wasn't he?"

"That gentleman said it was Humphie who was Humpty-Dumpty. Is that true, Fardie?"

"No, darling; how could Humphrey be an egg?"

"One part's true, though," said Miles: "Humpty-Dumpty had a great fall."

"Ah! that's true enough!" sighed Sir Everard.

"What's the end, Fardie? I want to remember it, and I can't — do you?"

Why did Sir Everard put the child down so suddenly, and why should his voice falter a little, as he repeated the baby couplet? They were only nursery rhymes, and this is how they ended:

All the king's horses, and all the king's men,
Will never set Humpty-Dumpty up again.

"It's 'diculous nonsense, Fardie, of *course?*"

"A nonsense rhyme, darling; ridiculous nonsense!"

But ah! how nearly the sublime and the ridiculous touch sometimes in this world of ours!

CHAPTER XIV.

Humphrey passed the night partly in heavy sleep, and partly in feverish restlessness.

His first inquiry in the morning was for Miles, and the next for the gentlemen who were to help him to get well so quick.

The latter he was told could not arrive till eleven o'clock, but Sir Everard went to fetch little Miles, and whispering to him not to talk much or to stay long, he put the child down and stayed by the door to watch the meeting between the two little brothers.

Miles advanced rather timidly, the room was so dark and everything looked so strange. But as soon as he distinguished his brother he ran forward.

"Humphie! get up, get up. Why do you lie there, and look so white?"

"I'm ill, Miles!" — in a tone half plaintive, half triumphant.

"*Musn't* be ill, Humphie — oh, don't be ill!"

"*You're* often ill, Miles; why shouldn't I be ill sometimes?"

"Don't like it," said the child, his eyes filling with tears. "Oh, Humphie, I wish we hadn't *tummelled* into the pond!"

At this moment Sir Everard was called away, and informed that the physicians had arrived from London.

He found them in the dining-room, talking over the case with the village doctor, and after ordering them some breakfast, he returned to prepare the little invalid for their arrival.

As he approached the room he was alarmed to hear Humphrey's voice raised, and still more, when little Miles, with a face of terror, came running out.

"Oh, Fardie, Fardie! will you come to Humphie? He's crying so, and he wants you to come directly!"

"Crying so! what is the matter with him?"

"Oh, I don't know! He began to cry and scream so when I said it!"

"Said what — said what?"

"Oh, Fardie, I was telling him that I heard Virginie tell some one he would be 'boiteux' all his life, and I *only* asked him what it meant!"

Vainly all night long had Sir Everard tried to frame a sentence in which to convey the fatal news.

Phrase after phrase had he rejected, because nothing seemed to him to express half the love

and tenderness in which so terrible an announcement should be clothed. Words were so hard, so cold!

And now, without any preparation, without any softening, the cruel blow had fallen!

There was no time for reflection. Humphrey's feeble voice calling him to come quickly, caught his ear, and as in a dream he advanced, and stood by the bedside.

"Father!" exclaimed the child (and how shall we express the tones of his voice, or convey an idea of the pitiful entreaty and nameless horror with which they rang?), "it isn't true — is it? Oh, say it isn't true!"

All the words of consolation and soothing died upon the father's lips, and his tongue seemed tied.

"She's always saying unkind things," sobbed the child, clinging to him; "she oughtn't to — *ought* she? You don't answer me, father! Father, why don't you tell me? why don't you say quick, it's not true?" And as his fear grew, his voice faltered, and his grasp on his father tightened. "Answer me — father — why — don't you — speak?"

"My poor child, my poor little fellow!" One more struggle for the truth, in spite of the failing voice and the sense of deadly sickness.

"Lift up your face, father. Let — me — see — your — face!"

What was there in the face that struck terror to his heart, and brought conviction, even before the faltering words came?

"Supposing it should be true — what then?"

Ah! what then? His dizzy brain refused to attach any meaning to the words, or to help him to understand how much was contained in them.

The loud beating of his heart echoed them, his parched lips strove to repeat them. "What then?" But the question went unanswered, for Humphrey fainted away.

* * *

Sir Everard hastily summoned the doctors, and they did all they could to restore him.

In a little while he showed signs of coming to himself; and to prevent his thoughts returning to the subject which had agitated him, they requested Sir Everard to remain out of sight, and stationed themselves close to the bedside, so that theirs should be the first figures that should attract his attention.

As Humphrey slowly recovered consciousness, he did not indeed clearly remember on what his thoughts had been dwelling, but that there was something in his mind from which he shrank he was quite aware.

In such a state would Humphrey have remained, had not the doctors, to distract his thoughts, touched his brow, and caused him to open his eyes.

Alas! they little knew the all-powerful association of the place where he lay.

He closed his eyes again directly, and took no notice of the doctors' attempts to lead him into conversation; but in that one moment his glance had rested on his mother's picture, and at once his mind wandered back — not indeed to the memory they dreaded, but to one which was scarcely less painful.

We will follow his thoughts for a moment.

He is alone; all alone in the desolate apartment, in the closed uninhabited room! The twilight is creeping slowly on, and the silence and emptiness within and without him can almost be felt. Upstairs in the nursery, Miles is dying — perhaps already dead. No one will help him, or be sorry for him. And as the sense of neglect and isolation steals over him once more, his breast heaves and his lips move:

"Mother, I want you back so much; every one is angry with me, and I am so very miserable!"

No answer, no sound.

"Mother! put your arms round me! put my head on your shoulder!"

Not a word.
It is only a picture after all.

* * *

Let each one try to realise the thoughts which followed each other in hot haste through his brain, the confused phantasmagoria which swam before him, fading away at last, and leaving only two distinct pictures — the jackdaw hopping about in his cage, and little lame Tom in the village, sitting in his cripple's chair.

He shrinks back in horror, his soul rises in loathing: he pants, and wildly throws himself about, with a half-smothered cry.

"Oh, gently, my darling! you will hurt yourself."

It is his father's voice, and he turns to him and clings tightly.

"I don't care — I don't care. I want to hurt myself. I want to die. I don't want to live like that!" At the sight of the physicians his excitement redoubled, and he clung more tightly to his father. "No! No! Send them away! They shan't look at me, they shan't touch me. They are going to try and make me well, and I don't want to get well, I *won't* get well!"

The doctors retired, as their presence excited him so much, and Sir Everard tried to loosen the boy's convulsive grasp round his neck.

Humphrey was too exhausted to retain the position long: his hands relaxed their hold, and Sir Everard laid him back on the pillow.

Once more the soft face in the picture exercises its old influence over him, and charms away, as of old, the fit of passionate rebellion.

"Father," he entreated in a whisper, "let me die! Promise not to let them try and make me well again."

Between surprise and emotion Sir Everard could not answer. He thought the idea of death would be both strange and repugnant to so thoughtless a creature; and he marvelled to hear him speak of it.

"You'll promise, won't you, father? You know I *couldn't* live like that! Let me go and live with mother in Heaven. See," pointing to the picture, "how happy I was in her arms when I was a baby, and I want to lie there again so much! Just now, when I thought it was still the night Miles was ill, before I knew I should never walk or run any more, even then I wanted so to get ill and die, that I might go to her, and I want it more than ever now. I thought then I never could get ill, because I am so strong: but now I *am* ill, and so you'll let me die! You'll promise not to try and make me well?"

Three times Sir Everard strove to answer, and three times his voice failed him. He managed,

however, to murmur something which sounded like an affirmative, which satisfied and quieted the child.

But much of the boy's speech had been wholly unintelligible to him, and his allusions to his mother's picture especially puzzled him. Looking upon the drawing-room as a closed room, he had no idea that the children ever penetrated into it, or that they knew of the existence of the picture. And laying his hand on the child's head, he said, "How did you know that was your mother, Humphrey?"

The boy shot at him a glance of such astonishment that Sir Everard felt rebuked, and did not like to continue the conversation; and the doctors returning at that moment, it was not resumed.

This time Humphrey made no resistance, and the physicians were able to make their examination.

Leaving the village doctor by the bedside, Sir Everard led the way to the library, to hear their opinion.

He hardly knew what he wished. Humphrey's horror at his impending fate had made such an impression on Sir Everard, that he almost shrank from hearing the child would recover to such a life as that. And yet when the doctors told him his boy must die, a revulsion of feeling swept over him, and his rebellious heart cried, "Anything but that."

"Would it be soon?" he tried to ask.

"It could not be very far off," they said.

"Would the child suffer?"

"They hoped not — they believed not"; and they wrung his hand and departed.

He followed them to the hall door, and waited with them till their carriage came up.

It was a still summer's morning when they came out upon the steps, as if all nature were silently and breathlessly awaiting the verdict. But as the doctors got into their carriage a light breeze sprang up, causing the trees to sway and rustle with a mournful sound, as if they knew the sentence, and were conveying it to the fields around. Sir Everard stood watching them as they drove away — those great Court Physicians, who, with all their fame and all their learning, could do nothing for his boy — nothing!

And, as he cast one more look at the carriage in the distance, before re-entering the house, the message of the breezes seemed to come into his head in the form of the baby rhymes he had so often heard the children sing:

All the king's horses, and *all* the king's men
Will *never* set Humpty-Dumpty up again.

CHAPTER XV.

Before returning to the sick-room, Sir Everard sat down to write some letters.

He tried to think of some one he could send for, to help him in his trouble.

His brother-in-law was the person who would have been the greatest comfort to him, but he had just been appointed to a ship, and Sir Everard knew him to be up to his neck in preparations, perpetually veering between London and Portsmouth. As, however, he must pass Wareham Station on his journeys to and fro, Sir Everard wrote to beg him, if possible, to stop for one night on his way.

Then he went up to the nursery. Miles was having his mid-day sleep; and Jane, the housemaid, was sitting by his crib. Sir Everard bent down to kiss the little fellow, who was lying with his face hidden, hugging to his breast some ears of dead corn; but as his father's lips touched his forehead he stirred in his sleep, and said, "Humphie."

"What has he got there?" asked Sir Everard of Jane.

"Some ears of corn, I think, Sir Everard," answered Jane; "it's some that belonged to Master Humphrey, and he says no one shan't touch it but himself. I heard him say he had found it in a corner of the nursery, and that Master Humphrey

must have put it there, and forgotten it, for that he had meant to plant it in his garden."

Sir Everard did not answer; he stooped over the little sleeper, and kissed him again tenderly.

"Whatever you do, don't wake him," he whispered; "let him sleep as long as ever he can."

He left the room; and as he went downstairs the children's conversation in the cornfield that Sunday afternoon recurred to him, and he could not help making a mental comparison between the young corn and the young life, both so suddenly uprooted from the earth.

Meeting the doctor in the hall, he briefly communicated the physicians' opinion, and begged him to make it known to the household. To announce it himself he felt to be impossible.

He found the worn-out child in a heavy sleep when he reached the drawing-room; there was nothing to draw his thoughts from the subject upon which they had been dwelling, and he found himself going over and over the scene in the cornfield. He seemed to see and hear it all with startling distinctness.

But he might have found comfort instead of pain in the words, had he followed out the metaphor which had been floating in his head. For would not the child one day thank Death, the destroyer; who in uprooting him fresh and green from the earth, would transplant him to the rich

soil of God's own garden; where, in the sunshine of his Maker's presence, he should ripen into that perfection which is unknown among the children of men?

* * *

Humphrey was seldom conscious during the days that followed. He was either in heavy sleep or in incoherent rambling.

He would lie talking to his mother's picture in a whisper; going over games and conversations with Miles; or wandering on unintelligibly to himself.

Whenever he was aware of his father's presence, he would complain of a curious noise in his head, and ask what the rushing and singing in his ears meant; but before he got an answer he would ramble off again, and take no notice of what was passing around him.

Sir Everard, sitting for hours by his bedside, often thought of the boy's allusions to his mother's picture, and of the look with which Humphrey had greeted his inquiry as to how he had known it was she.

Many words that at times dropped from the child, puzzled him, and he often longed to question him on the subject.

Seeing one night a gleam of consciousness in

the dark eyes, he went closer to the sofa, and tried to attract the boy's attention.

"What are you thinking about, Humphrey?"

"Mother," he answered, in a faint voice; "when is she coming to fetch me?"

But before there was time for an answer he was overcome by his usual drowsiness, and Sir Everard's opportunity was gone. But perhaps what bewildered him most was the way in which the child prayed to be allowed to die.

To Sir Everard, with his one-sided view of the boy, it was all such an enigma.

Five days after his mother's death, he had seen him romping and playing as usual, and from that day to this, her name had never passed his lips! And *now*, he talked of her as if her memory were very fresh and familiar, and looked upon death as calmly as if he had been contemplating it all his life.

What did it mean? When had he thought upon such things? How was it that he, who had enjoyed to the full the pleasures of his young life, should be so ready to renounce them all?

Sir Everard was fairly baffled, as he asked himself the question over and over again.

Is it, then, so difficult to understand? Sir Everard should have gone to Wordsworth, and learnt his lesson there.

"Children," he says, "are blest and powerful":—

Their world lies more justly balanced,
Partly at their feet, and part far from them.

This is the answer to the question. A child lives, no doubt, in his surroundings; throws himself heart and soul into the pleasures or the sorrows of the moment; and is immersed in the interests of the path which lies straight before him.

But this is not all. Talk to any child for a few minutes, and see if in the description of his hopes and joys some such phrases as these do not occur: "When I get big," "When I am a man," "Some day when I am older."

One day Humphrey woke with a start, as if from a dream, and said eagerly, "Didn't you promise they shouldn't make me well?"

"Yes, my darling."

"I thought for a moment — or I dreamt — that I was getting well — and — it was —"

"It was what?" asked Sir Everard, trembling lest a wish for life should be springing up in the boy's breast, and that the regrets, whose non-existence he had marvelled at, should be going to overpower him at last.

"It was so horrible!" said the boy, shuddering.

Strange that we should be subject to such sudden revulsions of feeling! The very words which set the father's mind at rest, jarred upon his feelings, and before he was aware he had said,

almost reproachfully, "Horrible, Humphrey! to stay with me?"

"You forget, father — you forget what I should be."

"But I would have made it so happy for you, my little Humphrey," burst from Sir Everard. "You should never —"

He stopped, for there was a far-away look in the boy's eyes, and he was gazing intently at the picture.

Sir Everard thought he was not listening. But in a few minutes he spoke:

"I am thinking I should not have minded it so much if mother were here. I could lie in her arms all day, like I used then (pointing to the picture); but now —"

"You could lie in my arms, my darling."

"In *yours*, father? you've always got Miles in yours. You never take *me* in your arms."

"I didn't ever think you would care to come, my little Humphrey."

"Oh! but I often should, though; only I knew you would rather have him."

"Oh, hush! hush! When have you wanted to come?"

"Well, not so *very* often, father — only sometimes — a good while ago."

"But, my child, I would just as soon have had

you as Miles. I only take him because he is so small. Why do you say I would rather have him?"

"I thought so, father, because you smiled quite differently when you looked at him, and called him your darling much more than you did me, and kissed him — oh! so much oftener."

Sir Everard could have implored the child to stop. He took the thin hand in his and caressed it.

"Miles is such a baby, you know. I did not think you would be jealous of him?"

"Jealous?" said Humphrey, rather puzzled; "jealous means angry — doesn't it?"

"Well — yes; I suppose it does."

"Oh, then, I wasn't jealous," said the boy, earnestly, "because I never was angry. Poor little Miles couldn't remember mother, you see, and I could — so it was quite fair. Only now and then — sometimes it —"

"What, dear boy?"

"It made me want mother so *dreadfully*," said Humphrey, his eyes filling with tears. "But now," he added, dreamily, for the drowsiness was beginning to overpower him again, "I'm going to her, or at least God's going to send her to fetch me." And he closed his heavy eyes.

Sir Everard sat on, meditating. He mused on the bygone time when his wife had told him Humphrey was as loving as Miles, and he had inwardly denied it; he mused on the responsibility

of bringing up children, and the necessity of living constantly with them to hope to understand the complications of their characters; and sadly he reflected on the irreparable loss his children had sustained in the mother who would have done it all so well.

He was filled with admiration for the generous nature which had borne so patiently to see another preferred, and had charmed away the feeling which evidently *had* arisen sometimes by the reflection, "It is quite fair."

He thought how the same circumstances, acting upon a different temperament, might have produced jealousy, discontent, and bitter feeling; the little brothers might have grown up to hate each other, and he would never have perceived it. And with an uncontrollable feeling he knelt down by the bedside, and covered the child with kisses.

Humphrey opened his eyes and smiled. "I was dreaming of mother," he said, "she was asking me if you had sent her any message."

"Tell her, my darling, how much I love you, and how sorry I am to let you go."

"So sorry to let me go," he repeated, with the old expression of triumph coming into his face; "and that you love me very much; as much as Miles, shall I say?"

"As much as Miles," said Sir Everard.

"And that's quite true, father?"

"Quite true, my own precious child."

A smile flitted over his face, and he shut his eyes, saying, "I've often forgotten your messages before, father, but I shan't forget this one!"

* * *

Presently he roused up again, and said, "I should like to do that thing people do before they die."

"What thing?"

"I forget the name of it in English. In French it is the same as the Gospels and Epistles."

"The same as the Gospels and Epistles? What can you mean?"

"Virginie calls them 'Le Nouveau Testament.' What's the English for that?"

"New Testament."

"But what's testament in English? I can't remember words now."

"Testament in English? Oh! will."

"Oh, yes! — will — that's it. Well, I want to make my will; will you write it down as I say it?"

Sir Everard fetched some writing materials, and drew a little table to the bedside.

Humphrey dictated. "In large letters first, father, write —

I leave my knife with the two blades to Miles. One of the blades is broken, but the other is quite good, and Virginie needn't be afraid of his hurting himself, because it has been quite blunt and rusty ever since I cut Carlo's nails with it, and left it out all night in the rain. And Dolly must take care of my garden, and not let the flowers die. And father, you're to have my Prayer-book and my microscope; and I suppose I must leave Virginie my little gold pin, because she's asked me for it so often, and I shall never grow up now to be a man, and wear it with a blue scarf, like I always meant to. And Dolly may have one of my books. I don't think she would understand "Peter Parley", so perhaps it had better be the "Boy Hunters". Then there's the ferret, and the guinea-pigs, and the rabbits. I think Dolly shall have them too, because I know she'll take care of them. What else have I got? Oh, yes! there's my fishing-rod, and my skates, and my cricket things; all those are for Miles. I've got twopence somewhere; I don't exactly know where, but give them to lame Tom in the village; and tell him I'm more sorry for him than ever now. And will somebody be kind to my poor jackdaw? I know you all think him very ugly, and he *is* cross, and he *does* peck, but please, for my sake, take care of him,

because I'm the only friend he has in the world, and now I'm going to leave him. Perhaps lame Tom had better have him, because he'll understand better than any of you how sad it is to be — lame — and obliged to be still in one place all day. My little sweet-pea in the nursery window is for Jane. It takes a great deal of water. I used to pump my whole little pump of water on it four or five times a day. It never was strong, that little sweet-pea. Sometimes I think it had *too* much water. But Jane will settle that.'

Well! I think that's all. Good-bye, everybody."

"Have you put 'Good-bye, everybody?'" he asked, eagerly.

"Yes," answered Sir Everard, vainly endeavouring to steady his voice, "I have put it, dear. Is there anything more?"

"Don't people write their names, father? Could I write mine, do you think, myself?"

"I don't think so, my darling," his father returned, in the same husky tone; "but I will write them for you."

"All of them, please, father — Humphrey, and Everard, and Charles. Isn't it a lot!" exclaimed Humphrey, with a touch of his old merriment.

"There it is in full," said Sir Everard; "Humphrey Everard Charles Duncombe."

"May I try and make a mark, father?"

"If you like, dear," said the father, sadly; for

he knew it was impossible that the poor little hand and arm should perform such an office, and Humphrey saw it himself directly he tried to move, and abandoned the attempt of his own accord.

"Now hide it away somewhere, father," he exclaimed, eagerly, "for no one must read it yet. I'm glad I've made my will," he added, as, with a sigh of weariness — for he was worn out by so much talking — he closed his eyes, and disposed himself to sleep.

Half-an-hour after, a letter was put into Sir Everard's hand. It was from his brother-in-law, and contained these few lines: —

"My Dear Everard, — I have a few days to spare, and will come down to Wareham on my way to Portsmouth. Tell Humphrey I hope to be in time for his Harvest Home, and beg him to find me a pretty partner.

Yours, etc."

Sir Everard turned the letter over to look at the date. It could not surely be the answer to his letter! But on examining the post-mark, he found that it had been written some days previously from Portsmouth, and that it was directed to his club in London, from whence it had been forwarded.

"He has never got mine," he reflected. "Poor fellow! what a shock it will be when he arrives."

At that very moment Uncle Charlie was reading Sir Everard's letter at an hotel in London. It dropped from his hand, and he remained wrapped in sad meditation.

"Too late to-night," he said at last, looking at his watch, "but by the first train to-morrow morning."

CHAPTER XVI.

Brightly rose the week which had been fixed for the Harvest Home, but it was welcomed by no festivities in the fields and meadows of Wareham Abbey.

There was mourning far and wide for the young life that was passing away, and rough voices faltered as they spoke of the bright face and ringing laugh which should be known no more among them.

Humphrey was sinking rapidly; but like a lamp which, before it goes finally out, flickers into something like a bright flame, did his brain, after those many days of wandering unconsciousness, seem to regain something of its wonted vigour.

"What does it mean?" he asked his father over and over again, whenever he opened his eyes.

"What does what mean, my darling?"

"Why, this funny noise here" — touching his head.

"It means that your poor little head aches."

"Oh! but it means something else; it's a sort of rushing and singing noise, always rushing and singing. What is it like? Do help me to remember?"

Sir Everard racked his brain to satisfy the poor little questioner, but to no purpose.

"You're not trying, father," said the little fellow, peevishly.

Sir Everard wondered to himself whether the child could be thinking of the rushing of water in the ears described by people rescued from drowning, and answered —

"Is it like the sound of water?"

"Yes, yes," exclaimed Humphrey; "it's like the sound — —" he stopped, and then added, "of many waters."

He seemed struck by his own words.

"What is that, father? Where have I heard that? What is it like?"

Sir Everard thought he had satisfied him, and was distressed to hear the question again, fearing he would exhaust himself by so much talk

"I told you before, darling, it is like a sound of water."

"That's all wrong," he said, half crying; "it's not *water*, it's *waters* — many waters."

"Yes, yes, my child," said Sir Everard, soothingly, alarmed at his agitation.

"But say it again, father; say it right through."

Sir Everard repeated, "A sound of many waters."

"There!" exclaimed Humphrey, "*now* what is it? You must know what it means now!"

Sir Everard was more puzzled than ever, having thought that they had come to an end of the discussion.

"I *really* don't know, my boy!"

"If *you'd* got a sound of many waters in your head, father, you'd like to hear what it means! Oh, where did I hear all about it? Where have I been? Who was near me? You were there, father, I know, for I remember your face; and all the while somebody was telling us what the rushing and singing in my head means!"

Sir Everard thought the boy was wandering, and did not try to answer him any more. He was accustomed to sit for hours by the bedside, while Humphrey rambled incoherently on. It was no use trying to follow the poor little brain through the mazes of thought into which it now plunged.

Presently Humphrey startled him by saying —

"What does Charlie mean?"

"Well, nothing particular, darling."

"But it does, it does," said the child. "Does it mean the same thing as a sound of many waters?"

"Yes, yes," said his father, still thinking he was wandering.

"Then if I say 'a sound of Charlie', said Humphrey, "it means the same as 'a sound of rushing and singing in my head?' "

"No, no, dear," answered Sir Everard, surprised to find him so rational.

"Why, you said 'Yes' just now," said the child with a sob.

At this moment there is a sound as of an arrival; voices and footsteps outside; but Humphrey hears them not. Some one knocks at the library door. One of the maids in the distance steals gently towards it, for Sir Everard holds up his hand to enforce silence, hoping that the busy brain may get a few moments' rest. The door opens, and a young man enters. Sir Everard rises and goes to meet him. After a few moments' whispered conversation, both advance noiselessly to the sofa, and stand looking at the little face on the pillow with its closed eyes. Closed, but not sleeping. The weary brain is trying to rake up, from its fragmentary recollections of the past, something that may throw a light on his present perplexities. Dim, confused figures flit across the stage of his fancy, glimmer, and disappear.

"Stop!" he cries feebly, as if the moving shadows wearied his brain: "oh, please stand still!"

Roused by the sound of his own voice, he opens his eyes, and, ere he closes them again,

fixes them for a moment on the form standing by his bedside. Hush! do not break the spell! The mists are clearing, the shadows becoming more distinct. From the fleeting chaos before him one figure now stands out more clear, more immovable than the rest — the figure of a tall, fair man. Hush! he has found the clue! The grey walls of the old church are rising around him; the sides of the old pew are towering above him. Just in front of him is the large Prayer-book surmounted by the monogram "Adelaide", and by his side the tall, fair man! Hush! it is all coming back now.

In the distance sits his father, with his legs crossed, and his head turned towards the pulpit, where stands the old clergyman with his Bible in his hand. Breathlessly the boy listens for the words he longs to hear; but no sound comes from the lips of the preacher. Disappointment comes down upon his spirit, when in his vision the figure sitting by him takes out a pencil and underlines something in his Bible.

"Of course," cries Humphrey out loud, "he knows, he can tell me. Uncle Charlie!"

The real figure by the bedside starts and comes forward, but Sir Everard holds him back.

"He is only dreaming; do not disturb him."

"It *was* Uncle Charlie," murmurs Humphrey; "and he can tell me. Many waters, and a pencil and a

Bible ... and Uncle Charlie sitting there ... and then ... there came in his face ..."

To the consternation of the bystanders, Humphrey went off into fits of weak laughter.

The association of ideas recalled another circumstance; his mind has wandered away from the point on which it was fixed, and he is watching again the encounter between his uncle and the wasp.

"He'll be stung!" he cries, shaking with laughter, and he puts his wasted hand to his mouth, as if he knew he was in church, and ought to check himself. The figure by the bedside turns to Sir Everard, and whispers, but the only answer is —

"Nothing but a dream. For God's sake, do not awake him."

Thoroughly exhausted, Humphrey is lying still again; but now his mind is once more perturbed, for his uncle's figure has disappeared from his vision, and he tries to conjure it before him in vain.

"He is gone!" he exclaims, with a sob, "just as I was going to ask him. Oh, come back, come back, Uncle Charlie!"

Someone kneels by his side, someone lays a hand on his brow, and he opens his eyes with a start. The church, the pew, the Prayer-book — all are gone — but in their place — his uncle!

"Oh, Uncle Charlie!" sobbed the child, trying to throw his feeble arms round his neck, "is it really you? Where do you come from? *You'll* tell me all about it; *you'll* help me to remember!"

"Tell you what, my dear, dear little fellow?"

"I don't know what: I can't tell what! It's something I want to remember, and I don't know what it is!"

"What was it like?" asked Uncle Charlie.

"It was like a church," answered Humphrey, excitedly, "and it was like a summer's morning, and you and me and father sitting still, while somebody was telling us what the sound in my head means. I *can't* remember what he said, but if I *only* could, I shouldn't mind the rushing and singing a bit; for when I heard it that time, everything about it was happy, and bright, and beautiful. But you were there, Uncle Charlie, and you must know, for you wrote something down about it."

"I told you so, Everard," said the young man to his brother-in-law; "I knew he was trying to remember the sermon on the Revelation we heard the Sunday I was down here."

"But you're not telling me, Uncle Charlie," sobbed Humphrey.

"I will, my boy, I will; but you must let me go and fetch my Bible, for I don't remember the words exactly."

"Must you go?" faintly uttered Humphrey. "Oh, don't go, Uncle Charlie; you'll disappear like you did just now, and perhaps never come back again."

Uncle Charlie reassured him, and gently disengaged himself from his grasp.

"Be quick! be quick!" panted the child, and his voice failed him with his excitement. Sir Everard tried to soothe him, and hoped he would be quiet. But a few minutes after his uncle was gone it became evident that Humphrey was struggling to say something before his uncle should return. His excitement and exhaustion made him more incoherent than usual, and after once or twice repeating his uncle's name, his voice failed altogether, and though his white lips moved, no sound came.

Sir Everard was greatly distressed; the boy fixed his eye so pleadingly on him, he was so earnest in what he was trying to say, that it went to the father's heart not to be able to understand him. He strained every nerve to catch the words, but in vain.

The excitement of hearing his uncle returning gave Humphrey a momentary strength, and he held his father's hand with all the strength he could muster, and said, "Promise!"

"I promise, my darling," said Sir Everard, hastily, too thankful to catch even a word.

And nobody ever knew that the boy's last request had been that never, never was his uncle to know that it was his story that had first made him think of the branch that stretched over the pond where the water-lilies grew.

Quite worn out, he allowed himself to be laid back upon his pillow, and with closed eyes waited while his uncle opened the Bible and found the underlined passage: —

"And I heard a voice from heaven as the voice of many waters . . . and I heard the harpers harping with their harps. And they sang as it were a new song . . . and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and forty and four thousand which were redeemed from the earth."

* * *

No more restless questions, no more perplexed search after what is lying somewhere in the past. He did not speak, he did not answer his father's eager inquiry as to whether that was what he had been trying to remember; and he lay so still, so motionless, that for one moment they thought he had passed away without hearing the words he had longed for. But the unsatisfied look had gone from his face, and his father saw that his mind was at rest. He was breathing gently as in a deep sleep.

That is all the watchers saw. And the child

himself! How shall we attempt to follow the hazy imaginings of his weak and wandering mind?

Dreamily are returning to him the thoughts which had possession of him that summer Sunday as he sat in his corner in the old grey church. Visions of beauty are floating before him, evoked that day in his mind by the powerful imagery of Scripture, now recalled by association: the material joys which form a child's idea of Heaven — the gates, and the harps, and the angels. Dim conceptions of white-robed thousands wandering in the golden Jerusalem, by the jasper sea. Not strange to him that throng of angels, for foremost among them all, more beautiful than any, is the figure of his mother, standing as in the picture, looking down upon him with a smile. Heaven to him is peopled with her image, for he has no other notion of all that is fair and holy. In that great multitude whom no man can number there is not one that can be called a stranger, all have the soft eyes and the old familiar smile.

What recks he more of the throbbing and singing in his aching head — the sound as of rushing waters? Is it not all explained? It is the voice of many waters and the voice of the great multitude, singing the wondrous song which only they can sing! The preacher heard it that Sunday morning; did he not say, "I heard a voice from heaven"? and Humphrey hears it now?

Imperfectly as yet it sounds upon his ear, faintly the echoes are borne to him, but it will sound more clearly soon!

It was not in vain that the old clergyman had warmed and glowed with his subject, and by the very earnestness of his own feeling carried his little hearer with him; for his words, though they had lain dormant during the weeks which followed, apparently wasted and forgotten, were, by the power of association, rising when they were needed to bless and soothe his death-bed.

Deep silence reigned in the room while the two men watched the child.

It was very long before he spoke again, but when he did it was evident that he was not himself.

"It is getting very dark," he murmured; and Sir Everard's heart sank within him, for the sun was only just beginning to set. "It is time for us to go to bed. Where's Miles?"

For a few brief moments the throbbing had ceased, and with its cessation voices and visions have fled away.

Sir Everard stole away to fetch the little fellow, and found him in his nightgown repeating his evening prayer to Virginie. With a few hasty explanations, Sir Everard took him up in his arms, and carried him away.

"But, Fardie," said Miles, as they hurried

downstairs, "I hadn't quite finished; I have not said my hymn."

"Never mind, darling! you shall say it to Humphrey to-night."

He carried him gently into the drawing-room, and set him down upon the sofa.

Miles was frightened at the silence and darkness, and nestled up closer to his brother.

"Humphie! Humphie! wake up, and give me your hand."

"Don't be frightened, Miles," murmured Humphrey, dreamily; "come close to me, I'll take care of you."

He strove to move to the edge of the sofa, as if he thought his little brother's bed was close up against it, and he threw his feeble arm round Miles in the old protecting way.

"We won't talk much to-night, Miles, because I'm so very sleepy. Good-night."

He said something faintly about seeing his mother, but Miles couldn't catch the words.

"Didn't quite understand, Humphie."

Something of a movement of impatience passed over Humphrey's face.

"Of course you don't — because — you can't — remember her."

"No," said little Miles, meekly, "but you'll tell me, Humphie?"

"To-morrow," he murmured, "I shall be able

to explain — better — to-morrow — good-night — good-night."

And in the silence that reigned everyone present heard the little brothers exchange their last kiss.

* * *

"I can't see them," said Sir Everard, huskily; "someone draw up the blind."

As the blind went slowly up, such a flood of light poured into the room that the eyes of the father were dazzled, and it was some minutes before he could distinguish them.

There, in the golden sunset, they lay. The sun kissed their little faces, and touched with a loving hand their curly hair. It lingered lovingly round them, as if it knew that the lambs would be frisking when it rose again, the birds would welcome it with their glad song; but that never again would it rest on the nestling forms and clasped hands of the two little brothers!

Sir Everard, bending over them, saw a troubled expression pass over Humphrey's face.

"What can it be that ails the child?" he mentally questioned; "is it physical pain, or is something troubling his thoughts? Is the fear of death coming over him?"

He did not like to speak for fear of disturbing him, but as the look deepened almost to pain, he could not restrain himself any longer.

"Humphrey, my darling," he exclaimed, in his longing to do something, be it ever so little, to soothe his boy's dying hour, "what is it? What can I do for you?"

Nothing! With all his love and all his yearning, nothing!

For surging once more in the boy's brain is the noise as of rushing and singing, and with its sound a fear has risen in his breast. Shall he ever, ever catch the music of that wondrous song? Doubts of his own power to learn it are troubling his wandering thoughts; dim misgivings that *children* cannot learn it, founded on his own inability to follow the singing in church. Always too soon or too late! *Do* children ever learn it? "And no *man* could learn that song save the hundred and forty and four . . ." nothing about children *there!*

Vain is the father's endeavour to reach a trouble of this kind: vainly, bending over him, does he seek to discover its cause, in his longing to remove or alleviate it.

Is the child, then, to pass away uneasy, with a cloud upon his happiness; or must a miracle be worked in his favour? Must Heaven open and show him the army of innocents standing at the right hand of God? No. God's ways are not as our ways: infinite in power, He yet reveals Himself by the simplest means.

As once before He sent the child consolation, so will He send it now. As once before, not by signs and wonders, but by the gift of sleep, so now, not by miracles and visions, but by the voice of his baby brother.

"Talk to me, Humphie. Don't go to sleep yet. I haven't said my hymn. Fardie said I might say it to you to-night. Shall I say it now?"

Without waiting for an answer, Miles raised himself on his knees, and put his little hands together. Then arose the sound of the baby voice:

Around the throne of God in Heaven
Thousands of children stand;
Children whose sins are all forgiven,
A holy, happy band.
Singing Glory, Glory, Glory.

Faster and louder comes the rushing and singing, but the misgiving is lulled to rest. Faster and faster, louder and louder, surging around him. But hushed are the doubts at once and for ever, and the fear has vanished away! Loud in his brain sounds the song of the children, throbbing there almost to pain; beating so loud as to stun and confuse him. Everything seems to be turning and whirling; and, as if to save himself, he opens his eyes. On what a sight did they fall! There, close before him, bathed in light, and a glory round her brow, stands the figure of his mother,

looking down upon him with a smile. And with a glad smile of welcome he stretched out his arms, and cried, "Has God sent you to fetch me at last, mother? Oh, mother, I'll come! I'll come!"

* * *

Those who were standing round saw only the expression of pain change to the old sunny smile. His lips moved, and he lifted his arms, as his eyes were raised, for a moment, to the picture above him, on which the sun was pouring a dazzling light. They closed: but the smile, intensely radiant, lingered about the parted lips; the short breathing grew shorter . . . stopped . . . and then . . .

"It's no use my saying the rest," said little Miles in a whisper, "for Humphie has gone to sleep."

CHAPTER I.

Page 3.

Nursery [ˈnəːsri] — lastetuba — Kinderzimmer
come pouring down — alla valama — niederströmen
lawn [lɔːn] — muruplats — Rasen
gable [geibl] — katuseviil — Giebel
Wareham Abbey [ˈwɛərəm ˈæbi]
county [ˈkaunti] — krahvkond — Grafschaft
Sussex [ˈsʌsiks]
cloth [klɔθ] — laudlina — Tischtuch; **to clear away the ~** — lauda koristama — abräumen
press — suruma — pressen
close [klous] — tihedasti — dicht
eager [ˈiːgə] — innukas — begierig
dreadful [ˈdredf(u)l] — kole — (schrecklich), trübe
particularly [pəˈtikjuləli] — eriti — besonders
tiresome [ˈtaiəsəm] — tüütav — ermüdend
dog-cart [ˈdɔgkaːt] — kaarik — zweirädriger Wagen
equally [ˈiːkwəli] — samuti — ebenso
extraordinary [iksˈtrɔːdnri] — erakordne — ausserordentlich
trust [ˈtrʌst] — hoolde jätma — anvertrauen
coachman [ˈkoutʃmən] — kutsar — Kutscher

height [hait] — haripunkt — Höhepunkt
enjoyment [in'dʒɔimənt] — nauding, lõbu — Vergnügen
create [kri'eit] — looma — (erschaffen), dazu veranlagt sein
on purpose ['pəːpəs] **to** — seks otstarbeks, et — zu dem Zwecke, dass
interfere [intə'fiə] **(with)** — vahele segama — stören
foresee [fɔː'siː] — ette nägema — voraussehen
danger ['deindʒə] — hädaoht — Gefahr
in the main [mein] — üldiselt — überhaupt
well-meaning ['wel'miːniŋ] — heatahtlik — wohlmeinend
unfortunately [ʌn'fɔːtʃnitli] — õnnetuseks — unglücklicherweise
she was gifted with 'nerves' [nəːvz] — tal „olid närvid" — sie hatte „Nerven"
responsibility [rispɔnsə'bility] — vastutus — Verantwortlichkeit
entire [in'taiə] — täielik — vollständig
charge [tʃaːdʒ] — hooldamine — Aufsicht
widower ['widouə] — leskmees — Witwer
anxious ['æŋkʃəs] — rahutu — besorgt
especially [i'speʃ(ə)li] — eriti — besonders
reckless ['reklis] — ülijulge, uisapäine — sorglos, unbekümmert
creature ['kriːtʃə] — olend — Wesen
fearless ['fiəlis] — kartmatu — furchtlos
heedless ['hiːdlis] — hoolimatu — unbesorgt, unachtsam
consequence ['kɔnsikwəns] — tagajärg — Folge
deaf [def] — kurt — taub
entreaty [in'triːti] — palve — Bitte
remonstrance [ri'mɔnstr(ə)ns] — noomitus — Zurechtweisung
manage ['mænidʒ] — toime tulema — fertig werden

perfectly [ˈpəːfiktli] — suurepäraselt — vollkommen
Miles [mailz]
amenable [əˈmiːnəbl] — sõnakuulelik, järeleandlik — fügsam
authority [ɔːˈθɔriti] — autoriteet — Autorität
Monsieur [məˈsjəː] — härra — Herr
Humphrey [ˈhʌmfri]
fail [feil] — puuduma — fehlen
at this juncture [ˈdʒʌn(k)tʃə] — selles ühenduses, sel juhul — in diesem Fall
suppress [səˈpres] — alla suruma — unterdrücken
exclamation [ekskleˈmeiʃ(ə)n] — hüüe — Ausruf
Everard Duncombe [ˈevərɑːd ˈdʌnkəm]
Parliament [ˈpɑːləmənt] — parlament — Parlament
session [seʃ(ə)n] — istung — Sitzung
entirely [inˈtaiəli] — täiesti — vollständig
beyond [biˈjɔnd] — välja arvatud — ausser
overwhelmed [ouvəˈ(h)welmd] **(with)** — koormatud — niedergedrückt von ...
complaint [kəmˈpleint] — kaebus — Klage

Page 5.

harp [hɑːp] **on a point** — üht kõneainet alatasa puudutama — immer wieder auf ein Thema zurückkommen, berühren
mischief [ˈmistʃif] — üleannetus — Unfug, Unart
urge [əːdʒ] — rõhutama — betonen
proof [pruːf] — kindel; ~ **against** — vastupidav — (dagegen) gefeit sein
cough [kɔːf] — köha — Husten
accident [ˈæksidənt] — õnnetus — Unfall
physically [ˈfizik(ə)li] — kehaliselt — physisch
moreover [məːˈrouvə] — peale selle — überdies
tendency [ˈtendənsi] — kalduvus — Neigung, Veranlagung
delicate [ˈdelikit] — õrn, kidur — schwächlich, empfindlich

chest [tʃest] — rind — Brust
croup [kruːp] — kurguhaigus — Halskrankheit
over-exertion [ouvərigˈzəːʃ(ə)n] — ülepingutus — Überanstrengung
avoid [əˈvɔid] — vältima — vermeiden
timid [ˈtimid] — kartlik — schüchtern
gentle [dʒentl] — õrn — sanft
clinging [ˈkliŋiŋ] — kiinduv — anschmiegend
affection [əˈfekʃ(ə)n] — armastus — Liebe; **~ate** — armastav — liebevoll
disposition [dispəˈziʃ(ə)n] — kalduvus, loomus — Gemütsart
wholly [ˈhoulli] — täielikult — gänzlich
wasting [ˈweistiŋ] — kurnav — zerstörend, verwüstend
transparent [trænsˈpɛərənt] — läbipaistev — durchsichtig
fold [fould] **(hands)** — (käsi) risti panema — die Hände falten
sob [sɔb] — nuuksuma; **~ out** — välja nutma — schluchzend aussprechen
confession [kənˈfeʃ(ə)n] — pihtimus — Beichte
repentance [riˈpentəns] — kahetsus — Reue
blow [blou] — hoop — Schlag
bereavement [biˈriːvmənt] — kaostus — Verlust

Page 6.

apparently [əˈpɛərəntli] — nähtavasti — augenscheinlich
forgetful [fəˈgetf(u)l] — unustlik, unustanud — vergesslich; **~ness** — unustuslikkus — Vergesslichkeit
inward [ˈinwəd] — sisemine — innere
comment [ˈkɔment] — seletus — Auslegung, Erklärung
chase [tʃeis] — taga ajama — nachjagen
appearance [əˈpiərəns] — välimus — Aussehen; **to all ~** — väliselt — allem Anschein nach
assert [əˈsəːt] — maksma panema — sich geltend machen

buoyancy [ˈbɔiənsi] — hajuvus, rõõmsus — Lebhaftigkeit, Spannkraft
enable [iˈneibl] — võimaldama — befähigen
the sense of loss is upon him — teda rõhub kaostusetunne — ihn bedrückt das Gefühl des Verlustes
recollection [rikəˈlekʃ(ə)n] — mälestus — Erinnerung
familiar [fəˈmiljə] — tuttav — bekannt, vertraut
utter [ˈʌtə] — väljendama — äussern
choke [tʃouk] — lämmatama — ersticken
rush [rʌʃ] — tõttamine — Fortstürzen
treasure [ˈtreʒə] — aare — Schatz
unfold [ʌnˈfould] — avaldama — entfalten
sweep over one — peast läbi vilksahtama — einem durch den Kopf gehen
sympathise [ˈsimpəθaiz] — kaasa tundma — mitfühlen
responsive [risˈpɔnsiv] — vastav, osavõtlik — mitfühlend
low [lou] — tasane — leise
listless [ˈlistlis] — jõuetu, ükskõikne — gleichgültig, achtlos
escape [isˈkeip] — pääsema — entrinnen, entfliehen
grief [griːf] — kurbus — Kummer
blank [blæŋk] — tühi — öde, leer
desolation [desəˈleiʃ(ə)n] — lohutamatus — Trostlosigkeit

Page 7.

time-hackneyed [ˈtaimhæknid] — ühetooniline — eintönig
spectator [spekˈteitə] — vaatleja — Zuschauer
fade [feid] — kustuma — erlöschen
at times — aeg-ajalt — mit der Zeit
green — elav, värske — frisch
dwell (on) — viibima — verweilen
heave [hiːv] — tõusma ja vajuma — heben und senken
droop [druːp] — norgu vajuma — hängen lassen
dim — tumestuma, uduseks muutuma — trübe werden
rush of tears — pisarate vool — Tränenstrom
full-length [leŋθ] — elusuurune — (in) Lebensgrösse

unused [ʌn'ju:zd] — kasutamata — unbenutzt
steal [sti:l], **stole** [stoul], **stolen** [stouln] — hiilima, vargsi minema — sich einschleichen
curled [kə:ld] **up** — kägardunult — zusammengekauert
fancy ['fænsi] — kujutlema — vorstellen
scrub [skrʌb] — küürima — scheuern
shutter ['ʃʌtə] — (akna)luuk — Fensterladen
stream [stri:m] — voolama — strömen
detail [di'teil] — üksikasjaliselt kirjeldama — ausführlich beschreiben
respect [ris'pekt] — lugupidamine — Achtung
admiration [ædmi'reiʃ(ə)n] — imetlus — Bewunderung

Page 8.

knickerbockers ['nikəbɔkəz] — põlvpüksid — Kniehosen
veneration [venə'reiʃ(ə)n] — aukartus — Ehrfurcht
limit ['limit] — piirama — beschränken
blouse [blauz] — pluus, kittel — Kittelchen, (Bluse)
soar [sɔ:] — hõljuma — schweifen
library [laibrəri] — raamatukogu-tuba — Bibliothekzimmer
intensify [in'tensifai] — pinevnema — sich verstärken, intensiv werden
glowing ['glouiŋ] — tuline — glühend
blaze [bleiz] — leek — Flamme
muslin ['mʌzlin] — musliin (peen hõre riie) — Musselin, (feiner Baumwollstoff)
chintz [tʃints] — sits, läikiv mustriline mööbliriie — bunter Glanzkattun
holy ['houli] — püha — heilig
suggest [sə'dʒest] — tähendama, ette panema — deuten, äussern
submit [səb'mit] — alistuma — sich unterwerfen
water-proof ['wɔ:təpru:f] — veekindel — wasserdicht
golosh [gə'lɔʃ] — kaloss — Überschuh
consent [kən'sent] — nõustuma — einwilligen

come to terms [təɪmz] — kokku leppima — einverstanden sein, einen Vergleich eingehen
amount [ə'maunt] — määr — Anzahl
wrap [ræp] **up** — mässima — einwickeln, einhüllen
prevent [pri'vent] — takistama — verhindern
damp [dæmp] — niiske — feucht
fatal [feitl] — saatuslik — (unheilvoll), schlecht
experience [iks'piəriəns] — kogemus — Erfahrung
fiat ['faiət] — käsk — Befehl
go forth [fɔːθ] — kehtima — ausgehen, lauten
plead [pliːd] — paluma — bitten

Page 9.

dull [dʌl] — igav — langweilig
cross [krɔːs] — tige — böse, mürrisch
mutter ['mʌtə] — pomisema — murmeln
employment [im'plɔimənt] — tegevus, töö — Beschäftigung
desire [di'zaiə] — soovima — wünschen
effect [i'fekt] — mõju, tagajärg — Erfolg, Wirkung
slip by — mööduma — verstreichen (v. d. Zeit)
engrossing [in'grousiŋ] — köitev — anziehend
perceive [pə'siːv] — märkama — gewahr werden
avenue ['ævinjuː] — puiestee — Allee
qu'est-ce-que c'est donc? — mis see ometi on? — was ist das eigentlich?
startle [stɑːtl] — kohkuma — aufschrecken
window-sill — aknalaud — Fensterbrett
c'est mon père — see on minu isa — das ist mein Vater
vouchsafe ['vautʃ'seif] — armulikult lubama — würdigen, sich herablassen
M. votre père! Attendez donc que je vous arrange un peu les cheveux — teie isa. Oodake ometi, et korraldaksin veidi teie juukseid — Ihr Vater. Warten Sie doch, damit ich Ihnen die Haare etwas ordnen könnte
sundry ['sʌndri] — mitmesugune, mitu — einige, diverse

bump [bʌmp] — müks, tõuge — Schlag, Puff, (davonlaufende Schritte)
rapid [ˈræpid] — kiire — schnell
descent [diˈsent] — laskumine — Hinabsteigen
tardy [tɑːdi] — aeglane — (der langsame), bedächtig
in spite [spait] **of** — hoolimata — ungeachtet
struggle [strʌgl] — heitlus, vastupanu — Sträuben
caper [ˈkeipə] — kekslema — umherspringen
divest [diˈvest] — lahti riietama — entkleiden
mackintosh [ˈmækintɔʃ] — vihmakuub — Regenmantel

Page 10.

stoop [stuːp] — kummarduma — sich niederbeugen
bone [boun] — luu, kont — Knochen
bruise [bruːz] — muhk — Beule
be taken up with — tegevuses olema — in Anspruch genommen sein von
his colour deepened — puna ta näol süvenes — er wurde tiefrot
shortly — lühidalt — kurz
I dare say [dɛəˈsei] — ma usun — ich glaube
alter [ˈɔːltə] — muutuma — verändern
brother-in-law [lɔː] — naisevend — Schwager
admiration [ædməˈreiʃ(ə)n] — imetlus — Bewunderung; **for ~** — imetlust oodates — Bewunderung heischend, erwartungsvoll
likeness [ˈlaiknis] — sarnasus — Ähnlichkeit
sigh [sai] — ohe — Seufzer
point [pɔint] — osutama — verweisen auf
tracery [ˈtreisəri] **of veins** — soonte põimik — Adernetz, Stirnadern
flush [flʌʃ] — õhetus, puna — Röte (das plötzliche Erröten)
intent [inˈtent] — pinev, tähelepanelik — gespannt, aufmerksam

confiding [kən'faidiŋ] — usaldav — vertrauensvoll
gaze [geiz] — (uurivalt) silmitsema — anblicken, betrachten
not a bit — mitte sugugi — nicht ein bischen
dressing gong [gɔŋ] — riietumisgong (helistatakse enne lõunasööki, et anda märku ümberriietumiseks) — ein Gong, mit welchem vor dem Mittag das Zeichen zum Umkleiden gegeben wird
hinder ['hində] — takistama — hindern
devote [di'vout] — pühendama — widmen
carpet-bag ['kɑ:pitbæg] — reisitasku — Reisesack
expectation [ekspek'teiʃ(ə)n] — ootus — Erwartung
tempting ['tem(p)tiŋ] — ahvatlev — verlockend
parcel [pɑ:sl] — pakk — Päckchen
article ['ɑ:tikl] — ese — Gegenstand
extract [iks'trækt] — välja tõmbama — herausziehen
suspicious [səs'piʃəs] — kahtlane — verdächtig
click — plõks — scharfer, kurzer Ton (Aufschlagen)
baronet ['bærənit] — baronet (alam-parun) — Baronet
succeed [sək'si:d] — õnnestuma — gelingen
blade [bleid] — tera — Klinge
thumb [θʌm] — pöial — Daumen
nail [neil] — küüs — Nagel
restless ['restlis] — rahutu — rastlos, unruhig
fail [feil] — ebaõnnestuma — misslingen, versagen
experiment [iks'perimənt] — katse — Versuch
stray [strei] — ekslema, rändama — sich verirren, abschweifen
dressing table — tualettlaud — Toilettentisch
in the act [ækt] **of** — parajasti — im Begriff
ominous ['ɔminəs] — pahaendeline — unheilverkündend (ominös)
ensue [in'sju:] — järgnema — folgen

Page 12.

razor [reizə] — habemenuga — Rasiermesser
glass [glɑːs] — peegel — Spiegel
catch sight [sait] **of** — silmama — erblicken
well-soaped [ˈwelˈsoupt] — hästi seebitatud — gut eingeseift
operation [ɔpəˈreiʃ(ə)n] — operatsioon, toiming — Operation, Vorhaben
punishment [ˈpʌniʃmənt] — karistus — Bestrafung
sin — patt — Sünde
despatch [disˈpætʃ] — läkitama — fortschicken
sponge [spɔndʒ] — käsn — Schwamm
have one's face sponged — nägu pesta laskma — sich waschen lassen (mit dem Schwamme)
take a slide [slaid] — libistuma — herabrutschen
banister [ˈbænistə] — käsipuu — Geländer
make up for — tasa tegema — einholen
occasional [əˈkeiʒnl] — juhuslik — gelegentlich, ab und zu
share [ʃɛə] — osa, jagu — Anteil
proceed [prəˈsiːd] — edenema, jätkuma — vor sich gehen
break — katkestama — brechen
individual [indiˈvidju(ə)l] — olend — Individuum
bring into notice [ˈnoutis] — tähelepanu juhtima — Aufmerksamkeit zuwenden
public [ˈpʌblik] — avalik — öffentlich
confusion [kənˈfjuːʒ(ə)n] — segadus — Verwirrung

Page 13.

evince [iˈvins] — osutama — zollen, bekunden
proper [ˈprɔpə] — kohane, sünnis — angemessen
important [imˈpɔːt(ə)nt] — tähtis — wichtig
announcement [əˈnaunsmənt] — teadaanne — Bekanntmachung, Angelegenheit
pursue [pəˈsjuː] — jätkama — fortfahren
address [əˈdres] — kõnetama — ansprechen

shy [ʃai] — arg — scheu
footman [ˈfutmən] — teener — Bediente
sideboard [ˈsaidbɔːd] — puhvet — Büfett
retreat [riˈtriːt] — taanduma — sich zurückziehen
tormentor [tɔˈmentə] — piinaja — Peiniger
turbot [ˈtəːbət] — kammeljas — Steinbutte
effectually [iˈfektju(ə)li] — tugevasti — wirksam
no sooner... than — vaevalt... kui — kaum... als
swallow [ˈswɔlou] — neelama — herunterschlucken
break out — pahvatama — herausplatzen (m. d. Rede)
convenient [kənˈviːniənt] — mugav, mõnus — bequem
alarming [əˈlaːmiŋ] — häiriv — beängstigend (beunruhigend)
suffuse [səˈfjuːz] — (esile) kerkima — übergiessen, ververdunkeln; **became suffused with colour** — kattus sügáva punaga — (er) errötete tief
snatch [snætʃ] — kahmama — aufraffen, erhaschen
inexorable [iˈneks(ə)rəbl] — halastamatu — unerbittlich
butler [ˈbʌtlə] — ülemteener, keldriülem — Kellermeister, d. oberste Diener
lobster [ˈlɔbstə] — merivähk — Hummer
sauce [sɔːs] — kaste — Sosse
advance [ədˈvaːns] — (ette) astuma — sich nähern, herantreten an
conscious [ˈkɔnʃəs] — teadlik, iseteadev — bewusst

Page 14.

confidence [ˈkɔnfid(ə)ns] — usaldus — Vertrauen; **be in ~** — usaldusalune olema — ein Vertrauter sein
attack [əˈtæk] — rünnak — Angriff
stand — taluma — ertragen
tray [trei] — kandmik — Teebrett
furious [ˈfjuəriəs] — vihane — wütend
glance [glaːns] — pilk — Blick
disappear [disəˈpiə] — kaduma — verschwinden

bad job [dʒɔb] — tänamatu töö — undankbare Arbeit
burst out laughing — naerma puhkema — in ein Gelächter ausbrechen
assure [ə'ʃuə] — kinnitama — versichern
in an under-tone — summutatud toonil — in leiserem Tone
constant ['kɔnstənt] — alaline — beständig
in hot water — tulistel sütel — (wie) auf glühenden Kohlen (sitzen)
reappear ['riːə'piə] — tagasi tulema — wieder erscheinen
relief [ri'liːf] — kergendus — Erleichterung
politics ['pɔlitiks] — poliitika — Politik
dig, dug, dug — kaevama — graben
imaginary [i'mædʒin(ə)ri] — kujuteldav — eingebildet
corpse [kɔːps] — laip — Leiche
pill — pill, kerakene — Pille, Kügelchen
unwelcome [ʌn'welkəm] — ebameelepärane — unwillkommen
proclaim [prə'kleim] — hüüdma, kuulutama — ausrufen, verkündigen
M. Humphrey, M. Miles, il faut venir vous coucher — härra Humphrey, härra Miles, teil on aeg magama minna — Herr H., Herr M., Sie müssen zu Bett

Page 15.

unwilling [ʌn'wiliŋ] — tahtmatu, vastumeelt — ungern

CHAPTER II.

make one's appearance [ə'piər(ə)ns] — ilmuma — erscheinen
movement ['muːvmənt] — liigutus — Bewegung
household ['haus(h)ould] — kodukondsed, pere — Haushaltung, Familie
be stationed [steiʃ(ə)nd] — (kuskil) asuma, seisma — (hinter die Tür) sich hinstellen

gain [gein] — saama — bekommen, gewinnen
admittance [əd'mit(ə)ns] — sissepääs — Zulass
keep account [ə'kaunt] — aru andma — Bericht erstatten
progress ['prougres] — edenemine — Fortschritt
toilette [twaː'let] — riietumine — Ankleiden
all over the house — läbi terve maja — im ganzen Hause
soap [soup] — seebitama — seifen
have a splash [splæʃ] — pladistama — plätschern
scamper ['skæmpə] — kiire põgenemine, jooks — eiliges Davonlaufen
congratulate [kən'grætjuleit] **(on)** — õnnitlema — beglückwünschen
satisfactory [sætis'fækt(ə)ri] — rahuldav — befriedigend
perform [pə'fɔːm] — sooritama — vollziehen
ablution [ə'bluːʃ(ə)n] — pesemine — Abwaschung, Bad
salutation [sælju'teiʃ(ə)n] — tervitus — Begrüssung

Page 16.

secret ['siːkrit] — saladus — Geheimnis
generally ['dʒen(ə)r(ə)li] — harilikult — meistens
wonderful ['wʌndəf(u)l] **to say** — kui imelik see ka ei ole, imelik küll — es ist sonderbar zu sagen (unglaublich)
be engaged [in'geidʒd] — tegevuses olema — mit etwas zu tun haben, sich mit etwas abgeben
prayer-book ['preəbuk] — palveraamat — Gebetbuch
occupied ['ɔkjupaid] — ametis — beschäftigt
triumphant [trai'ʌmfənt] — võidurõõmus — triumphierend
marker [maːkə] — lugemismärk — Lesezeichen
restrain [ris'trein] — taltsutama — zurückhalten
violent ['vaiələnt] — tugev, äge — heftig
effort ['efət] — jõupingutus — Anstrengung
he was about — ta tahtis parajasti — er war im Begriff, nahe daran
detain [di'tein] — kinni pidama — zurückhalten

skirmish [ˈskəːmiʃ] — (väike) võitlus — Streit, Scharmützel
disconsolate [disˈkɔnsəlit] — lohutamatu — trostlos
slight [slait] — sale, õrn — dünn, zart
frame [freim] — raamima — einfassen
doorway [ˈdɔːwei] — ukseavaus — Türeingang

Page 17.

calm [kaːm] — vaikne — ruhig, still
be in pursuit [pəˈsjuːt] **of** — taga ajama — verfolgen
evidence [ˈevid(ə)ns] — tõendus — Beweis
taste [teist] — maitse — Geschmack
lay out — korraldama — anlegen
presently [ˈprezntli] — varsti — sogleich
active [æktiv] — elav, liikuv — tätig
skip — hüppama — hüpfen
bed — peenar — Beet
take after — kujunema, sarnlema — arten nach etw.
turn up — nähtavale ilmuma — auftauchen
churchyard [ˈtʃəːtʃjaːd] — kalmistu — Kirchhof
overtake [ouvəˈteik] — järele jõudma — einholen
breathless [ˈbreθlis] — hingetu — atemlos
groan [groun] — oigama — stöhnen
mortal [mɔːtl] — surelik — sterblich
next-door — kõrval, lähim — nebenan

Page 18.

anxiety [æŋˈzaiəti] — mure — Angst
porch [pɔːtʃ] — portaal — Vorhalle, Portal
lead the way — ees minema — vorausschreiten
chancel [ˈtʃaːns(ə)l] — altariplats — Altarplatz
old-fashioned [ˈouldfæʃ(ə)nd] — vanamoeline — altmodisch
family pew [pjuː] — perekonna-pink — Privatgestühl einer Familie in der Kirche
bolt [boult] — riiv — Riegel
reach [riːtʃ] — ulatus — Erreichen, Reichweite

undo [ˈʌnˈduː] — avama — öffnen
push [puʃ] — tungima — drängen
clamber [ˈklæmbə] — ronima — hinaufklettern
high-cushioned [ˈhaikuʃ(ə)nd] — kõrgepadjaline — hochlehniger gepolsterter (Stuhl)

opposite [ˈɔpəzit] — vastas — gegenüber
surmount [səˈmaunt] — üle, peal olema — angebracht sein, aufgelegt sein

monogram [ˈmɔnəgræm] — monogramm — Monogramm
Adelaide [ˈædeleid]
confide [kənˈfaid] — usaldama — anvertrauen
the very same — just sama — genau dasselbe
footstool [ˈfutstuːl] — jalajäri — Fusschemel
morocco [məˈrɔkou] — maroko, safiannahk — Maroquin (Saffianleder)

volume [ˈvɔljum] — köide, raamat — Band
service [ˈsəːvis] — jumalateenistus — Gottesdienst
chanting [ˈtʃaːntiŋ] — laulmine — Gesang
get wrong — eksima — irren
do what he would — kuidas ta ka ei püüdnud — wie er sich auch nicht bemühte
keep time — sammu, (takti) pidama — Takt halten

Page 19.

by slow degrees [diˈgriːz] — vähehaaval — nach und nach
it does not do — ei ole õige — es ist unzureichend, es genügt nicht
bit — koht — Stelle
perpetual [pəˈpetju(ə)l] — igavene — ewig
puzzle [pʌzl] — mõistatus — Rätsel
hymn [him] — hümn, kirikulaul — Lied (im Gesangbuch)
give out — teatavaks tegema — bekanntmachen
decided [diˈsaidid] — kindel — entschieden
produce [prəˈdjuːs] — esile tooma — vorbringen

nephew [ˈnevju(ː)] — õepoeg — Neffe
fly-leaf [ˈflailiːf] — esileht — Titelblatt
do justice [ˈdʒʌstis] — õigust andma — Gerechtigkeit widerfahren lassen
motive [ˈmoutiv] — aje, motiiv — Beweggrund, Motiv
clergyman [ˈklәːdʒimәn] — vaimulik, kirikuõpetaja — Geistlicher
sermon-book [ˈsәːmәnbuk] — jutluseraamat — Predigtbuch
settle [setl] **oneself** — asetuma — sich zurechtsetzen
imitation [imiˈteiʃ(ә)n] — jäljendamine — Nachahmung
the Book of Revelation [reviˈleiʃ(ә)n] **of St. John** [snt ˈdʒɔn] — Johannese Ilmutusraamat — die Offenbarung Johanni
harp [hɑːp] — kannel, kanneldama — Harfe, Harfe spielen
harper [ˈhɑːpә] — kandlemängija — Harfenspieler

Page 20.

redeem [riˈdiːm] — lunastama — erlösen
feeble [fiːbl] — nõrk — schwach
far-off — kauge — fern
vitally [vaitәli] — elavalt — lebhaft, lebensfrisch
concern [kәnˈsәːn] — puutuma (kellessegi), huvitama — angehen, interessieren
preacher [ˈpriːtʃә] — jutlustaja — Prediger
glow [glou] — kuumenema — glühen
congregation [kɔŋgriˈgeiʃ(ә)n] — kogudus — Gemeinde
distract [disˈtrækt] — hajutama, kõrvale juhtima — ablenken
proceeding [prәˈsiːdiŋ] — toiming — Tätigkeit, Beschäftigung
incumbent [inˈkʌmbәnt] — kohustav, vajaline — verpflichtet
sidle [saidl] — hiilima, nihutama (külg ees) — seitwärts rutschen, schlengen
investigate [inˈvestigeit] — uurima — erforschen

passage [ˈpæsidʒ] — koht (raamatus) — Stelle (im Buch)
resolve [riˈzɔlv] — otsustama — sich entschliessen
regain [riˈgein] — tagasi jõudma — wiedererreichen
shuffle [ˈʃʌfl] — lohistama — schleppend gehen
process [ˈprouses] — (liikumis)viis — Gang
mention [ˈmenʃ(ə)n] — mainima — erwähnen

Page 21.

likewise [ˈlaikwaiz] — samuti — gleichfalls, ebenso
disturbance [disˈtəːbəns] — segamine — Störung
character [ˈkæriktə] — iseloom — Natur
vagrant [ˈveigrənt] — hulkuv — umherschwirrend
wasp [wɔsp] — herilane — Wespe
disport [disˈpɔːt] — lõbusalt aega veetma — sich lustig tummeln
inroad [ˈinroud] — sissetungimine — Einfall
fix [fiks] **upon (as)** — välja valima, määrama — jemand ausersehen zum..., bestimmen
victim [ˈviktim] — ohver — Opfer
attract [əˈtrækt] — paeluma, meelitama — an sich ziehen, aufmerksam machen
buzzing [ˈbʌziŋ] — sumin — Summen
desperate [ˈdesp(ə)rit] — meeleheitlik — verzweifelt
conflict [ˈkɔnflikt] — võitlus — Kampf
bob [bɔb] — tõukama — auf und ab bewegen
swerve forward [swəːv ˈfɔːwəd] — ettepoole laskuma — sich nach vorne beugen
every now and then — sageli — alle Augenblicke
frantic [ˈfræntik] — meeletu — rasend, wild
grab [græb] — haare — Griff
strive [straiv], **strove** [strouv], **striven** [strivn] — püüdma — sich bemühen
assailant [əˈseilənt] — ründaja — Angreifer
countenance [ˈkauntinəns] — näoilme — Miene; **keep**

one's ~ — tõsist näoilmet säilitama — nicht aus der Fassung kommen
encounter [in'kauntə] — kahevõitlus — Zweikampf
it would not do — asjata, (see ei tahtnud õnnestuda) — es wollte nicht glücken
break out — esile puhkema — hervorbrechen
alarm [ə'lɑ:m] — ahastus — Unruhe
cram [kræm] — toppima — stopfen
stifle [staifl] — summutama — ersticken
disqualify [dis'kwɔlifai] — võimetuks, kõlbmatuks tegema — unfähig machen
paltry ['pɔ:ltri] — vilets, tühine — erbärmlich, geringfügig
attack [ə'tæk] — rünnak — Anfall
condition [kən'diʃ(ə)n] — seisukord — Zustand
seize [si:z] — haarama — ergreifen
plunge [plʌndʒ] — järsk hoop — ein plötzlicher Schlag
crush [krʌʃ] — purustama — zerquetschen
atom ['ætəm] — aatom — Atom
heel [hi:l] — konts — Hacken

Page 22.

sensation [sen'seiʃ(ə)n] — tunne — Gefühl
becoming [bi'kʌmiŋ] — sünnis — geziemend
composure [kəm'pouʒə] — meelerahu — Gemütsruhe
thread [θred] — niit, lõng — Faden
discourse [dis'kɔ:s] — kõne, jutlus — Gespräch, Vortrag
rivet ['rivit] — kinnitama — sich einprägen
white robed [roubd] — valges rüüs — weiss gekleidet
jasper ['dʒæspə] — jaspis (mineraal) — Jaspis (Mineral)
multitude ['mʌltitju:d] — arvutu hulk — Menge, Schar
kindred ['kindrid] — suguvõsa — Geschlecht
tongue ['tʌŋ] — keel — Sprache
unite [ju:'nait] — ühendama — vereinigen
burst [bə:st] — puhang — Ausbruch
psalmody ['sælmədi] — salmide laulmine — Psalmensingen

thundering [ˈθʌndəriŋ] — müristamine — Donnern
Alleluia [æliˈluːjə] — halleluuja — Hallelujah
omnipotent [ɔmˈnipətənt] — kõikvõimas — allmächtig
reign [rein] — valitsema — herrschen
eye hath not seen — kellegi silm pole näinud — kein Auge hat noch gesehen
conclude [kənˈkluːd] — lõpetama — schliessen
despair [disˈpɛə] — lootusetus, meeleheit — Verzweiflung
inconceivable [inˈkənsiːvəbl] — arusaamatu — unfassbar, unbegreiflich
glory [ˈglɔːri] — hiilgus, au — Herrlichkeit
halls of Sion [saiən] — Siioni koda — Halle Zions
countless [ˈkauntlis] — loendamatu — unzählbar
Amen [ˈɑːˈmen] — aamen — Amen
organ [ˈɔːgən] — orel — Orgel
break forth [fɔːθ] — puhkema — hervorbrechen, hervorströmen
clatter [ˈklætə] — müraga tulema — poltern, lärmen
loft [lɔːft] — koor — Chor

Page 23.

harmony [ˈhɑːməni] — kooskõla — Harmonie
stream [striːm] — valguma — strömen
vague [veig] — ebamäärane — unbestimmt
absorb [əbˈsɔːb] — süvenema — vertiefen; **~ed in thought** — mõtteisse süvenenud — in Gedanken vertieft
skip — karglema — springen
kick — (jalaga) lööma — schlagen, mit dem Fusse stossen; **~ up clouds of dust** — tolmupilvi üles keerutama — Staubwolken aufwirbeln
text [tekst] — tekst — Thema
eagerly [ˈiːgəli] — agaralt, õhinal — eifrig, lebhaft
Beatitude [biˈætitjuːd] — õndsakskuulutamised mäejutluses — Seeligpreisungen i. d. Bergpredigt

regular [ˈregjulə] — korrapärane — regelmässig
"The Revelation" [reviˈleiʃ(ə)n] — Ilmutus — Offenbarung
bit — tükk, osa — Stück
promptly [ˈprɔm(p)tli] — kiirelt, kähku — schnell, prompt

Page 24.

puzzled [pʌzld] — hämmeldunud — unsicher
grown up — täiskasvanud — erwachsen
retort [riˈtɔːt] — (tabavalt) vastama — versetzen, antworten
rabbit [ˈræbit] — kodujänes, küülik — Kaninchen
perfectly [ˈpəːfiktli] — täielikult — vollständig
pant [pænt] — lõõtsutama — heftig atmen, keuchen
fern [fəːn] — sõnajalg — Farnkraut
at liberty [ˈlibəti] — vaba olema — frei sein (in Freiheit)
task [tɑːsk] — ülesanne — Aufgabe
lap [læp] — süli — Schoss
"Peep of Day" — sõna-sõnalt: „Aovalgus"; piibliloo-raamatu pealkiri — wörtlich: „Morgengrauen", ist der Titel eines biblischen Geschichtsbuches
glean [gliːn] — koguma — sammeln
sacred [ˈseikrid] — püha — heilig, geweiht
character [ˈkæriktə] — tegelane — Gestalt
illustration [iləsˈtreiʃ(ə)n] — piltkaunistis — Illustration
appeal [əˈpiːl] — kutse, sooviavaldus — Aufforderung, Ankündigung
ensue [inˈsjuː] — järgnema — erfolgen
routine [ruːˈtiːn] — ringkäik — Rund- und Inspektionsgang
inspect [inˈspekt] — üle vaatama — besichtigen
hay-rick [ˈheirik] — heinakuhi — Heuschober

Page 25.

estate [isˈteit] — mõis — Besitztum, Gut
fortnight [ˈfɔːtnait] — 2 nädalat — vierzehn Tage

harvest [ˈhɑːvist] — lõikus — Ernte
opportunity [ɔpəˈtjuːniti] — võimalus — günstige Gelegenheit
obtrude [əbˈtruːd] — peale suruma — aufdrängen
be the case — juhtuma, tõsi olema — der Fall sein, geschehen
prediction [priˈdikʃ(ə)n] — ennustus — Voraussagung, Behauptung
prove [pruːv] — osutuma — zutreffen, sich erweisen als
Harvest-Home [ˈhɑːvistˈhoum] — lõikuspidu — Erntefest
lead off — alustama — anführen
'up the middle and down again' — inglise külatants (ringmäng) — der ländliche englische Reihentanz
balance [ˈbæləns] — tasakaalu hoidma — balancieren
babyish [ˈbeibiiʃ] — lapsik — kindisch
indignant [inˈdignənt] — pahane — unwillig, entrüstet
laundry-maid [ˈlɔːndrimeid] — pesutüdruk — Waschmädchen
patten [pætn] — puuking — Holzpantoffel
turn up — üles käärima — aufstreifen, aufkrämpeln
sleeve [sliːv] — käis — Ärmel
not the least [liːst] — mitte põrmugi — durchaus nicht

Page 26.

smart [smɑːt] — tore, uhke — fein, elegant
button [bʌtn] — nööp — Knopf
contemptuous [kənˈtem(p)tjuəs] — põlastav — verächtlich
steward [ˈstjuəd] — (mõisa)valitseja — (Guts-)Verwalter, Aufseher
suggest [səˈdʒest] — tähendama, arvama — meinen, deuten
timidly [ˈtimidli] — aralt — scheu, schüchtern
tread [tred], **trod, trodden** — astuma — treten, (geraten)
dangerous [ˈdeindʒrəs] — hädaohtlik — gefährlich
ground [graund] — pind — Grund, Boden
sink, sank, sunk — langetama — senken
overhear [ouvəˈhiə] — pealt kuulama — belauschen

meek [miːk] — alandlik — sanft, demütig
argument [ˈɑːgjumənt] — väide — Beweis, Zeichen
experience [iksˈpiəriəns] — kogemus — Erfahrung
conclusive [kənˈkluːsiv] — otsustav, lõplik — entscheidend
completely [kəmˈpliːtli] — täielikult — vollständig
silence [ˈsailəns] — vaikima panema — zum Schweigen bringen
partner [ˈpɑːtnə] — kaaslane — Genosse, Genossin
lodge [lɔdʒ] — väravavahi majake — Pförtnerhäuschen

Page 27.

provide [prəˈvaid] — varustama — versehen, versorgen
struggle [strʌgl] — rähklema — sich anstrengen, zappeln
substantial [səbˈstænʃ(ə)l] — tüse, tugev — kräftig
rear [riə] — järelvägi — Nachtrab; **bring up the ~** — viimast rida edutama — den Rückzug schliessen, den Nachtrab anführen
picture [ˈpiktʃə] — kujutama, kujutlema — schildern
settle [setl] — määrama — festsetzen
for the harvest to begin = for the beginning of the harvest — vilja lõikuse alguseks — z. Anfang der Ernte
reaping machine [ˈriːpiŋ məˈʃiːn] — niidumasin — Mähmaschine
get on — edenema — vorwärts kommen
ear [iə] — viljapea — Ähre
ripen [raip(ə)n] — valmima — reif werden
rueful [ˈruːf(u)l] — kahetsev — voll Reue
sorrowful [ˈsɔrəf(u)l] — kurb — traurig

Page 28.

never mind — pole viga — kümmere dich nicht darum, lass es gut sein
rough [rʌf] — karm — rauh
plant [plɑːnt] — istutama — pflanzen
clasp [klɑːsp] **one's hands** — käsi kokku lööma — die Hände ineinander schlagen

topmost [ˈtɔpmoust] — kõrgeim — oberst
bar [bɑ:] — latt — Stange
intensely [inˈtensli] — äärmiselt — äusserst
lime [laim] — pärn — Linde
indicate [ˈindikeit] — osutama — hindeuten, bezeichnen
leisurely [ˈleʒəli] — rahulikult, aeglaselt — langsam, gemächlich
story-teller — jutustaja — (Geschichten-)Erzähler
shark [ʃɑ:k] — hai — Haifisch
crocodile [ˈkrɔkədail] — krokodill — Krokodil
boar-hunting [ˈbɔ:ˈhʌnting] — metssea-jaht — Eberjagd

Page 29.

sparkle [spɑ:kl] — särama — funkeln, glänzen
vary [ˈvɛəri] — muutuma — verändern
breath [breθ] — hingetõmme — Atemzug; **draw a long ~** — sügavasti hingama — tief Atem holen
descend [diˈsend] — laskuma — herabsteigen
heights [haits] **of wonder** — imede tipp — Höhepunkt des Wunders, (des Erstaunens)
trifling [ˈtraifliŋ] — tühine — unbedeutend, nichtig
detail [ˈdi:teil] — pisiasi — Einzelheit
recall [riˈkɔ:l] — tagasi kutsuma — zurückrufen (ins Gedächtnis)
mention [ˈmenʃ(ə)n] — mainimine — Erwähnung
delicious [diˈliʃəs] — võrratu — köstlich, herrlich
vocation [vo(u)ˈkeiʃ(ə)n] — kutse — Beruf
fond [fɔnd] — hell — zart, liebevoll
spare [spɛə] — loobuma, ilma olema — entbehren, verzichten
stoop [stu:p] — kummarduma — sich niederbeugen
uplift [ʌpˈlift] — tõstma — emporheben
respond [risˈpɔnd] — vastama — erwidern
caress [kəˈres] — kallistus — Liebkosung

gaze [geiz] — silmitsema — schauen, anstarren
intent [in'tent] — pinev — gespannt
jealous ['dʒeləs] — armukade — eifersüchtig
peer [piə] — piiluma — gucken, schauen
eyelashes ['ailæʃiz] — ripsmed — Augenwimper
brother-in-law — õemees — Schwager
straw [strɔ:] — õlg — Stroh
make up one's mind — otsustama — sich entschliessen
crawl [krɔ:l] — roomama — kriechen
pick up — üles tõstma — aufnehmen
cane [kein] — jalutuskepp — Spazierstock
feat [fi:t] — kangelastegu — Heldentat
reproduce [ri:prə'dju:s] — taastama, jäljendama — nachahmen
V. has a nice time before her — V.-l on „toredad" päevad ees — V. hat „nette" Tage vor sich
delectable [di'lektəbl] — lõbus — ergötzlich
anecdote ['ænekdout] — lugu — Erzählung
take alarm [ə'la:m] — rahutuks muutuma — in Besorgnis geraten
flushed [flʌʃt] — õhetav — gerötet
close upon bedtime — lähedal magamisajale — nahe der Schlafenszeit
creep [kri:p] **up** — üles ronima — hinaufkriechen

persist [pə'sist] — tungivalt pärima — beharrlich weiter fragen

CHAPTER III.

I have got = I have
vanish ['væniʃ] — kaduma — verschwinden
overhanging [ouvə'hæŋiŋ] **the pond = hanging over the pond**

water-lily [ˈwɔːtəlili] — vesiliilia — Wasserlilie
doubtful [ˈdautf(u)l] — kõhklev — unsicher, zaghaft
orchard [ˈɔːtʃəd] — viljapuu-aed — Obstgarten
stretch [stretʃ] — ulatuma — sich erstrecken

Page 32.

put off — edasi lükkama — hinausschieben
evil [iːvl] — halb — schlimm, böse
force [fɔːs] — vajalikkus — (Wichtigkeit), Notwendigkeit
argument [ˈɑːgjumənt] — väide — Beweis
get wearied [ˈwiərid] — väsima — ermüden
fall back — maha jääma — zurückbleiben
perceive [pəˈsiːv] — märkama — bemerken
languid [ˈlæŋgwid] — jõuetu — kraftlos, matt
faint [feint] — nõrk — schwach
keep up — sammu pidama — gleichen Schritt halten
instantly [ˈinstəntli] — kohe — sofort
beyond [biˈjɔnd] — sealpool — jenseits
direction [diˈrekʃ(ə)n] — suund — Richtung
expanse [iksˈpæns] — ulatus, lagendik — Fläche
scorch [skɔːtʃ] — kõrvetama — versengen
resigned [riˈzainid] — alandlik — ergeben

Page 33.

prospect [ˈprɔspəkt] — plaan — Plan, Aussicht
object [əbˈdʒekt] — vastu rääkima — widersprechen
dispose [disˈpouz] — valmis seadma — sich anschicken
slacken [slækn] — vähenema, raugema — erschlaffen
grave [greiv] — tõsine — ernst
doubt [daut] — kahtlus — Zweifel
accomplishment [əˈkɔmpliʃmənt] — teostamine — Ausführung
task [tɑːsk] — ülesanne — Aufgabe
undertake [ʌndəˈteik] — ette võtma — unternehmen
stagger [ˈstægə] — vaaruma — wanken, taumeln

long-suffering [ˈlɔŋˈsʌf(ə)riŋ] — kannatlik — langmütig, geduldig
load [loud] — kandam — Last
slip — libisema — gleiten, rutschen
tighten [taitn] — tugevdama — fest umklammern, festziehen
grasp [grɑːsp] — haare — Griff
degree [diˈgriː] — määr — Mass, Grad
endure [inˈdjuə] — taluma — aushalten
mercy [ˈməːsi] — halastus — Erbarmen, Gnade
rabbit-hole [ˈræbitˈhoul] — küüliku-koobas — Kaninchenloch (mõnes kohas Inglismaal on siginenud rohkesti metsikuid kodujäneseid, kes teevad kahju ümbruskonnale. — Das wilde Kaninchen ist in England vielerorts so häufig, dass es zur Plage wird)
peal of laughter [ˈlɑːftə] — naerulagin — schallendes Gelächter
catastrophe [kəˈtæstrəfi] — katastroof — Katastrophe
spirit [ˈspirit] — meeleolu — Stimmung, Laune; **did not enter the ~ of the joke** — ei leidnud põhjust naermiseks — fand keinen Grund zum Lachen
implore [imˈplɔː] — anuma — anflehen
neighbouring [ˈneibəriŋ] — naabruses olev — benachbart
hedge [hedʒ] — hekk — Hecke

Page 34.

consent [kənˈsent] — nõustuma — einwilligen
baking [ˈbeikiŋ] — kõrvetav — brennend
give up — loobuma — aufgeben
respite [ˈrespit] — viivitus, ajapikendus — Frist, Aufschub
in view [vjuː] — silmapiiril — in Aussicht (haben)
I declare [diˈklɛə] — ma arvan — ich denke...
break off — katkestama — abbrechen
mushroom [ˈmʌʃrum] — seen — Pilz
triumph [ˈtraiəmf] — võidurõõm — Siegesfreude

smell [smel] — lõhnama — riechen
peel [pi:l] — kooruma — sich abschälen
one is of no use — ühest ei jätku — einer ist von keinem Nutzen, einer genügt nicht
regular ['regjulə] — korrapärane — ordentlich
hunt [hʌnt] — jaht — Jagd
observe [əb'zə:v] — tähendama — bemerken

Page 35.

poor thing — vaeseke — die Ärmste, das arme Wesen
bull [bul] — härg — Ochs
roar [rɔ:] — möirgama — brüllen
flit (about) — lendlema — umherschwirren
clover ['klouvə] — ristikhein — Klee
chirrup ['tʃirəp] — sirtsumine — Zirpen
grasshopper ['grɑ:shɔpə] — rohutirts, ritsikas — Heuschrecke
lowing ['louiŋ] — ammumine — Gebrüll
attract attention — tähelepanu paeluma — Aufmerksamkeit gefangen nehmen, aufmerksam machen
gradually ['grædjuəli] — aegamööda — allmählich
approach [ə'proutʃ] — lähenema — näher kommen
female ['fi:meil] — nais- — weiblich
assume [ə'sju:m] — omistama — wahrnehmen
M. Humphrey, M. Miles, où êtes-vous donc? — härra H., härra Miles, kus te ometi olete? — Herr H., Herr M., wo sind Sie eigentlich?
horror ['hɔrə] — kohkumine — Entsetzen
stray [strei] — uitama, minema — gehen, umherirren

Page 36.

Et vos leçons! Savez-vous qu'il est midi passé! — Ja teie õpingud! Kas teate ka, et keskpäev on juba möödas! — Und Ihre Aufgaben! Wissen Sie auch, dass die Mittagszeit vorbei ist!
mend — parandama — verbessern

matter [ˈmætə] — asi, asjaolu — Angelegenheit, Sache
maintain [mənˈtein] — säilitama, pidama — behalten, beobachten
dignified [ˈdignifaid] — väärikas — würdevoll
worth while [wəːθ (h)wail] — vaeva väärt — Mühe wert
fix [fiks] — kinnistama — heften auf...
penance [ˈpenəns] — karistus, meeleparandus — Busse
dreary [ˈdriəri] — igav, kurb — langweilig, traurig
probation [prəˈbeiʃ(ə)n] — katse — Prüfung
distract [disˈtrækt] — hajutama, kõrvale juhtima — ablenken
solitary [ˈsɔlit(ə)ri] — üksildane — einsam
attempt [əˈtem(p)t] — katse — Versuch
persuade [pəˈsweid] — veenma — überreden
instantly [ˈinst(ə)ntli] — kohe, jalamaid — sofort
negative [ˈnegətiv] — ära ütlema — verneinen, abschlagen

Page 37.

concentrate [ˈkɔnsentreit] — koondama, keskendama — konzentrieren
all-powerful [ˈɔːlˈpauəf(u)l] — ülivõimas — mächtig, stark wirkend
attraction [əˈtrækʃ(ə)n] — veetlus — Verlockung
comply [kəmˈplai] — järele andma — sich fügen
proposal [prəˈpouz(ə)l] — soov, ettepanek — Vorschlag
monotonous [məˈnɔtnəs] — ühetooniline — eintönig
drone [droun] — pomin — Brummeln
occasional [əˈkeiʒnl] — juhuslik, vahetine — (zufällig), gelegentlich
Tenez-vous bien. Ôtez donc les bras de la table — Olge mõistlik. Võtke ometi käed laualt! — Halten Sie sich gut! Nehmen Sie doch die Arme vom Tisch!
complete [kəmˈpliːt] — lõpetama — vollenden
despair [disˈpɛə] — meeleheide — Verzweiflung
release [riˈliːs] — vabanemine — Befreiung; **H.'-s ~ was due** — H-i harilik vabanemis-aeg oli kätte

jõudnud — die übliche Zeit seiner Entlassung war gekommen

give vent — vaba voli andma — freien Lauf lassen

at intervals [ˈintəv(ə)lz] — vaheti — von Zeit zu Zeit

deep-drawn [ˈdiːpdrɔːn] — sügavalt tõmmatud — aus der Tiefe geholt

mark = **marker**

hurrah! [huˈrɑː]

dash [dæʃ] — lükkama — stossen, schleudern

turned head over heels — laskis kukerpalli — einen Purzelbaum schlagen

'abandon' [əˈbændən] — ohjeldamatus, muretu vabadus — in ungezügelter Freiheit

disgust [disˈgʌst] — meelepaha — Widerwillen

Page 38.

confinement [kənˈfainmənt] — vangistus — Zurückhalten, Einschliessung

bonnet [ˈbɔnit] — (naise) kübar, tanu — Haube

trimming [ˈtrimiŋ] — kaunistus — Aufputz

wearisome [ˈwiərisəm] — tüütav — ermüdend

compensation [ˈkɔmpənˈseiʃ(ə)n] — hüvitus — Ersatz

discovery [disˈkʌv(ə)ri] — avastus — Entdeckung

tiny [ˈtaini] — pisikene, tiba-tillukene — winzig, klein

hearth [hɑːθ] — kolle — Herd

mount [maunt] — tõusma — aufsteigen, aufklettern

trigger [ˈtrigə] — trikkel — Drücker, Hahn (am Gewehr)

gun [gʌn] — püss — Flinte

mantelpiece [ˈmæntlpiːs] — kaminaäär (-simss) — Kaminsims

loaded [ˈloudid] — laetud — geladen

establish [isˈtæbliʃ] — asetuma — sich hinsetzen, sich niederlassen

vestment [ˈvestmənt] — riietusese — Kleidungsstück

succeed [səˈksiːd] — järgnema — folgen

valet [ˈvælit] — teener, toapoiss — Kammerdiener
lengthen [ˈleŋθ(ə)n] — pikaks venima — sich verlängern (ein langes Gesicht machen)
considerably [kənˈsid(ə)rəbli] — tunduvalt — beträchtlich, bedeutend
eagerness [ˈiːgənis] — agarus — Eifer
untie — lahti siduma — aufbinden
consider [kənˈsidə] — kaalutlema — überlegen
produce [prəˈdjuːs] — tootma, andma — hervorbringen, geben
result [riˈzʌlt] — tulemus — Resultat
hastily [ˈheistili] — kiiresti — eilig, hastig

Page 39.

reprove [riˈpruːv] — noomima, tõrelema — zanken, tadeln
inquire [inˈkwaiə] — pärima — fragen, nachforschen
tape [teip] — kitsas (linane) pael — schmales Leinenband

CHAPTER IV.

chain [tʃein] — kett — Kette
midge [midʒ] — sääsk — Mücke
disagreeable [disəˈgriəbl] — ebameeldiv — unangenehm
lump [lʌmp] — tomp — Klumpen
assistance [əˈsist(ə)ns] — abi — Beistand
gust [gʌst] **of wind** — iil, tuulehoog — Windstoss
clutch hold of — kinni haarama — anpacken, greifen
drag [dræg] — tirima, rebima — ziehen, zerren
she's = **she has**

Page 40.

it's broad daylight — väljas on hele päevavalgus — es ist heller lichter Tag
conclude [kənˈkluːd] — lõpetama — vollenden, beenden
settle [setl] — asuma, laskuma — sich niederlegen

wide-awake [waid ə'weik] — täiesti ärkvel — ganz wach
fringe [frindʒ] — narmas — Franse; **~d eyelids** — pikkade tihedate ripsmetega laud — dicht bewimpert
droop [dru:p] — kummarduma — sich niederbeugen
stir [stə:] — liigutus — Bewegung
prevent [pri'vent] — takistama, segama — verhindern
advantage [əd'va:ntidʒ] — kasu — Vorteil; **take ~ of** — kasutama — sich etwas zu nutze machen
pause [pɔ:z] — vaheaeg — Pause

Page 41.

delicious [di'liʃəs] — veetlev — herrlich, anziehend
dejected [di'dʒektid] — nukker — betrübt
energetic [enə'dʒetik] — energiline, väsimatu — energisch
inclined [in'klaind] — kalduv — geneigt
wistful ['wistf(u)l] — tõsine — ernsthaft
bed-clothes ['bed'klouðz] — voodiriided — Bettzeug
proposal [prə'pouz(ə)l] — ettepanek — Vorschlag

Page 42.

clatter ['klætə] — klirin — Getöse
be about a thing — millegagi tegelema — mit etwas beschäftigt sein
jug [dʒʌg] — kann — Krug
out of breath [breθ] — hingetu — ausser Atem
oppress [ə'pres] — rõhuma — drücken
weight [weit] — raskus — Gewicht
interrupt [intə'rʌpt] — katkestama — unterbrechen
trepidation [trepi'deiʃ(ə)n] — ahastus — Angst, Zittern
extent [iks'tent] — ulatus, suurus — Ausdehnung, Weite; **to their fullest ~** — võimalikult pärani — so weit wie möglich
replace [ri:'pleis] — tagasi asetama — an seine vorige Stelle wieder hinstellen
wash-hand stand — pesulaud — Waschtisch

reassure [riiə'ʃuə] — rahustama — beruhigen
it will do very well there — see võib väga hästi seal olla — es steht da ganz gut
earnest ['əːnist] — tõsine — ernst; **in ~** — tõsiselt — im Ernst
jacket — jakk, kuub — Jacke, Rock

Page 43.

perplexity [pə'pleksiti] — kimbatus — Verlegenheit
toe [tou] — varvas — Zehe
unaccountable [ʌnə'kauntəbl] — seletamatu — unerklärlich
seize [siːz] — haarama — ergreifen
upset [ʌp'set] — ümber lükkama — umstürzen
wrong side out — pahurpidi — verkehrte Seite
general ['dʒen(ə)r(ə)l] — üldine — allgemein
unfinished [ʌn'finiʃt] — viimistlemata — unvollendet
appearance [ə'piərəns] — välimus — Aussehen
assure [ə'ʃuə] — kinnitama — versichern
discomfit [dis'kʌmfit] — hämmeldama, segadusse ajama — verwirren, ausser Fassung bringen
bits of thread [θred] — niidiotsakesed (suka pahemal poolel) — Fadenendchen (auf der Innenseite des Strumpfes)
what did matter — mis tõesti oli halb — was wirklich unangenehm (schlecht) war
in-door shoe — toaking — Hausschuh
on came the shoes... — toakingakesed tõmmati jalga... — hinein ging's in die Schuhe...
reference ['ref(ə)rəns] — viitamine — Bezugnahme; **without ~ to** — hoolimata — ohne Rücksicht
dew [djuː] — kaste — Tau
attendant [ə'tendənt] — saatev, kaasaskäiv — verbunden mit, zusammenhängend
divest [di'vest] — lahti rõivastama, (seljast) võtma — entkleiden, ausziehen
smoothly ['smuːðli] — libedasti — glatt

be at fault [fɔːlt] — hämmeldunud, segaduses olema — auf Schwierigkeiten stossen
it was no use — miski ei aidanud — es half alles nichts
pop on — (riideid) ruttu selga toppima — überwerfen (Kleider)
steady [ˈstedi] — kindel, püsiv — fest, standhaft
alternative [ɔːlˈtəːnətiv] — valik emma-kumma vahel — die Wahl zwischen zwei Dingen haben...
insertion [inˈsəːʃ(ə)n] — sissepistmine — Einstecken
huge [hjuːdʒ] — hiigelsuur — riesengross
make it all comfortable — kõike parimasse korda seadma — alles in schönste Ordnung bringen

Page 44.

stop short — (äkki) peatuma — plötzlich innehalten
echo [ˈekou] — (vastu) kajama, kordama — widerhallen, wiederholen
flannel [flænl] — flanell (riie) — Flanell
shirt [ʃəːt] — särk — Hemd
rejoin [riˈdʒɔin] — vastama — erwidern, versetzen
wide-open — pärani (lahti) — weit offen
as yet — veel, siiasaadik — bisher
bar [bɑː] — lukustama, riivitama — verriegeln
fitfully [ˈfitf(u)li] — tükati, tujukalt — zufällig, launisch
chink [tʃink] — pragu, — Spalt, Ritze
mysterious [misˈtiəriəs] — salapärane, müstiline — geheimnisvoll, mystisch
aspect [ˈæspekt] — ilme, välimus — Anblick, Ansehen
conservatory [kənˈsəːvətri] — kasvuhoone — Gewächshaus
tool-house [ˈtuːlhaus] — majake tööriistade jaoks — Gerätehaus

Page 45.

batch [bætʃ] — kogu, grupp — Haufen, Gruppe
scream [skriːm] — kisa, kisama — lauter Aufschrei, schreien

bound [baund] — hüppama — springen
speed [spi:d], **sped, sped** — tõttama — eilen
disconcert [diskən'sə:t] — rahutuks tegema, tasakaalust välja viima — verwirren, aus der Fassung bringen
reconcile ['rekənsail] — leppima, harjuma — versöhnen
solitude ['sɔlitju:d] — üksildus — Einsamkeit
hum [hʌm] — ümisema — summen
tune [tju:n] — viis — Melodie
untouched ['ʌn'tʌtʃt] — puudutamata — unberührt

Page 46.

quantity ['kwɔntiti] — hulk — Menge
exterior [eks'tiəriə] — välimus — Äussere
fungus ['fʌngəs] — seene teaduslik nimetus; siin: mürkseen — das ist ein wissenschaftlicher Ausdruck für Pilze, hier im Sinne von Giftpilz gebraucht
toadstool ['toudstu:l] — mürkseen — Giftpilz (Krötenstuhl)
toad = **toadstool**
proclaim [prə'kleim] — hüüdma — ausrufen
poison [pɔizn] — mürk — Gift
smash [smæʃ] — purustama — zerquetschen
heap [hi:p] — kuhi, hunnik — Haufen

Page 47.

stamp [stæmp] — tampima, sõtkuma (jalgadega) — stampfen
nasty ['nɑ:sti] — vastik, ilge — schmutzig, garstig
compound ['kɔmpaund] — segu — Gemisch
good gracious ['greiʃəs] — heldeke, heldene Jumal! — mein Gott!
we'd = **we had**
suit [sju:t] — kohandama — gefallen, passen
promptitude ['prɔm(p)titju:d] — väledus, toimekus — Schnelligkeit

information [infəˈmeiʃ(ə)n] — teadustus, informatsioon — Nachricht
disentangle [ˈdisinˈtæŋgl] — lahti harutama, vabastama — losmachen, befreien
elastic [iˈlæstik] — kummipael — Gummiband
brim [brim] — veer — Hutrand
signal [signl] — märguanne — Zeichen

Page 48.

bare [bɛə] — paljastama — entblössen
accustomed [əˈkʌstəmd] — harjunud — gewöhnt
reflective [riˈflektiv] — mõtlik — nachdenkend
scare [skɛə] — hämmelduma — scheuen, verblüffen
grace [greis] — lauasalm (söögipalve) — Tischgebet
"A prayer after meat" — palve peale söömist — Gebet nach der Mahlzeit
sop — pudi — eingetunkte Brocken

Page 49.

superior [sju(ː)ˈpiəriə] — üleolev — überlegen (sein)
to be sure — tõepoolest — wirklich
awkward [ˈɔːkwəd] — keeruline, segane — kompliziert, unbequem
unlucky [ʌnˈlʌki] — õnnetu, halb — unglücklich, schlimm
rush [rʌʃ] — puhang — Rauschen

Page 50.

cause [kɔːz] — põhjustama — verursachen
night-gown [ˈnaitgaun] — öösärk — Nachthemd
partially [ˈpaːʃ(ə)li] — osaliselt — teilweise
scatter [ˈskætə] — pillutama — zerstreuen
wardrobe [ˈwɔːdroub] — riidekapp — Kleiderschrank
toy cupboard [ˈtoi-ˈkʌbəd] — mänguasjade kapp — Spielsachenschrank
alarm [əˈlaːm] — ärevus, rahutus — Unruhe, Besorgnis

give account [ə'kaunt] **of** — teateid, aru andma — (Rechenschaft), Auskunft geben
volunteer [vɔlən'tiə] — (sundimatult) lubama — sich freiwillig erbieten
search [sə:tʃ] — otsima — suchen
wring [riŋ], **wrung** [rʌŋ], **wrung** — ringutama, väänama — ringen

Page 51.

outer ['autə] — väline — äussere
stutter ['stʌtə] — kogelema — stottern
broken English — vigane inglise keel — gebrochenes Englisch
shoes of the house = **in-door shoes**
stride [straid], **strode** [stroud], **stridden** [stridn] — (pikkade sammudega) käima — mit grossen Schritten gehen
drawer ['drɔiə] — (laua)sahtel — Schublade
Mon Dieu — mu jumal! — mein Gott!
gesticulate [dʒes'tikjuleit] — käeliigutusi tegema, vehkima — sich gebärden
catch the cold = **catch (a) cold**
carry = **wear**
inflame [in'fleim] — põletikku saama — sich entzünden
distinguish [dis'tiŋgwiʃ] — eraldama, märkama — erkennen, unterscheiden
Entrez à l'instant! — tulge jalamaid sisse! — Kommen Sie sofort herein!
seize [si:z] — haarama — ergreifen
shawl [ʃɔ:l] — rätt, sall — Tuch, Schal

Page 52.

have hold of — kinni hoidma — (fest-)halten
success [sək'ses] — edu — Erfolg
disregard [disri'gɑ:d] — tähele panemata jätma — unbeachtet lassen

alike [ə'laik] — niisamuti, ühteviisi — ebenso, in gleicher Weise
languor ['læŋgwə] — rammestus, nõrkus — Mattigkeit, Erschöpfung
infuriated [in'fjuərieitid] — vihane — wütend
regardez! — vaadake! — sehen Sie!
triumph ['traiəmf] — triumf, võidurõõm — Triumph
reproach [ri'proutʃ] — etteheide, noomitus — Vorwurf
lofty ['lɔ:fti] — uhke, kõrk — stolz, erhaben
disdain [dis'dein] — põlgus — Verachtung
confiscate ['kɔnfiskeit] — konfiskeerima, ära võtma — wegnehmen
trot [trɔt] — sörkima — traben
entreat [in'tri:t] — manguma, paluma — bitten, ersuchen
restore [ris'tɔ:] — tagasi andma — zurückerstatten
notice ['noutis] — märkamine — Beachtung; **take ~ of** — tähele panema — berücksichtigen, beachten
present [pri'zent] — pakkuma — darbieten
knot [nɔt] — sõlmima — knoten
hook [huk] — haak — Haken
eyelet ['ailit] — öös — Öse
yawn [jɔ:n] — haigutama — gähnen
sneeze [sni:z] — aevastama — niesen
provoke [prə'vouk] — välja kutsuma — herausfordern
it is all me — see kõik on minu süü — es ist alles meine Schuld

Page 53.

culprit ['kʌlprit] — süüalune — Bösewicht, Schuldiger
forbid [fə'bid], **forbade** [fə'bæd], **forbidden** [fə'bidn] — keelama — verbieten
communication [kə,mju:ni'keiʃ(ə)n] — ühendus, side — Verbindung
slow [slou] — ebahuvitav, igav — trübselig

give forth [fɔːθ] — avaldama, esile tooma — von sich geben, ausstossen
desert [di'zəːt] — maha jätma, üles ütlema — versagen (im Stich lassen)
stand [stænd] — taluma — aushalten

CHAPTER V.

extend [iks'tend] — kestma — ausdehnen

Page 54.

from whence [(h)wens] — kust... — von wo...
waylay [wei'lei] — luurama, varitsema — auflauern
mischief ['mistʃif] — õnnetus — Unheil, Schaden
acquiesce [ækwi'es] — soostuma — sich bescheiden, beistimmen
dislike [dis'laik] — mitte sallima — nicht gern haben, nicht leiden können
cause [kɔːz] — põhjustama — verursachen
bored [bɔːd] — tüdinud, tusane — verdriesslich
opening ['oupniŋ] — võimalus, juhus (algamiseks) — Möglichkeit, Gelegenheit

Page 55.

solemn [sɔləm] — tõsine, pühalik — ernst, feierlich
let slip — mööda minna laskma — entgehen lassen
offence [ə'fens] — süü, eksitus — Vergehen, Schuld
suffer ['sʌfə] — kannatama — erleiden
run over — kordama, üle vaatama — durchsehen
recent [riːsnt] — hiljutine — neulich (die letzten)
misdemeanour ['misdi'miːnə] — halb käitumine — schlechtes Betragen (Unarten)
check [tʃek] — kontrollima — nachzählen; ~ **off** — kontrolliks loetlema — kontrollieren, nachrechnen
provoke [prə'vouk] — ärritama — reizen, herausfordern
task [taːsk] — ülesanne — Aufgabe

tap [tæp] — kraan — Hähnchen
impression [im'preʃ(ə)n] — mulje — Eindruck; **make an ~** — mõju avaldama — Eindruck machen auf...

Page 56.

there is no help for it — pole midagi parata — daran lässt sich nichts ändern
discourse [dis'kɔːs] — kõne, jutt — Gespräch, Rede
attend [ə'tend] — saatma — begleiten; **~ to** — hoolitsema — achten auf...
infectious [in'fekʃəs] — nakkav — ansteckend
volatile ['vɔlətail] — hajuv, tuulepäine — leichtfertig, unbesonnen
it served you quite right — see oli sulle üsna paras — das geschah dir ganz recht
take turns (with) — järgemööda (tegema) — abwechseln mit...
prisoner ['priznə] — vang — Gefangener
thoughtlessness ['θɔːtlisnis] — mõtlematus, hoolimatus — Gedankenlosigkeit, Sorglosigkeit
lecture ['lektʃə] — loeng — Vorlesung; **give a ~** — noomituskõnet pidama — eine Strafpredigt halten
lead astray [liːd ə'strei] — kõrvalteedele meelitama — irreführen, verleiten
threaten [θretn] — ähvardama — drohen

Page 57.

continual [kən'tinju(ə)l] — alaline — fortwährend
espionage [espiə'nɑːʒ] — valve, luuramine — Spionieren
mournful ['mɔːnf(u)l] — kurb — traurig
vehement ['viːimənt] — äge, tuline — heftig, ungestüm
the maids — naisteenijad — d. weibl. Dienstboten
meditation [medi'teiʃ(ə)n] — mõtiskelu — Nachsinnen
in anticipation [æntisi'peiʃ(ə)n] **of** — ootuses, lootes — in der Erwartung, entgegensehend

penitent [ˈpenit(ə)nt] — (pattu) kahetsev — bussfertig, reuig
mentally [ˈment(ə)li] — endamisi, mõttes — zu sich selbst (sagend)
Wars of the Roses — roosidesõda [kolmkümmend aastat Inglise trooni pärast kestnud sõda (1455—1485) York'i ja Lancaster'i valitsejasoo vahel. York'idel oli vapimärgiks valge, Lancaster'eil — punane roos] — der 30-jährige Krieg zwischen den Häusern York und Lancaster um den Besitz des englischen Thrones. Das Wappen der ersteren war eine weisse, das der letzteren eine rote Rose
be taken aback [əˈbæk] — jahmunud — verblüfft, überrascht sein
by no means — mitte sugugi — keineswegs

Page 58.

estimation [estiˈmeiʃ(ə)n] — lugupidamine — Achtung
ignorance [ˈign(ə)r(ə)ns] — teadmatus, võhiklus — Unwissenheit, Ignoranz
to know at the tips of one's fingers — teadma nagu oma viit sõrme, täpselt teadma — an den Fingern herzählen, genau wissen
in order [ˈɔːdə] — järgemööda — der Reihe nach
seat [siːt] — koht parlamendis — Sitz im Parlament
frail [freil] — nõrk, vaevane — schwach, gering
tenure [ˈtenjuə] — maaomandi seadus ja liigitus Inglismaal — Art und Recht eines Grundbesitzes in England; **on less frail a ~** — vähem kidurail tingimusil (kui kodumaa ajaloo tundmine)
sincerely [sinˈsiəli] — kõigest südamest — aufrichtig
put to the test — proovile panema — auf die Probe stellen
suppose [s(ə)ˈpouz] — arvama, oletama — annehmen, meinen
vanish [ˈvæniʃ] — kaduma, haihtuma — verschwinden

Page 59.

luncheon [lʌntʃ(ə)n] — lõunaoode — warmer Imbiss, Gabelfrühstück
propose [prə'pouz] — ette panema — vorschlagen
mount [maunt] — hobuse selga istuma — aufs Pferd steigen
pop-gun ['pɔpgʌn] — mängupüss — Knallbüchse
do shopping ['ʃɔpiŋ] — sisseoste tegema — Einkäufe besorgen
ninepins ['nainpinz] — keeglimäng — Kegelspiel
admit [æd'mit] — möönama — zugeben
discrimination [diskrimi'neiʃ(ə)n] — teravmeelsus — Scharfsinn
thermometer [θə'mɔmitə] — termomeeter (soojamõõtja) — Thermometer
expensive [iks'pensiv] — kulukas — kostspielig
means [mi:nz] — rahaline jõud, vahend — Geldmittel

Page 60.

awkward ['ɔ:kwəd] — ebameeldiv — unangenehm
depend [di'pend] **(on)** — olenema (millestki) — abhängen (von)
nondescript ['nɔndiskript] **shop** — pudukauplus — ein Kramladen unbeschreibbaren Inhalts
exact [ig'zækt] — välja meelitama — entlocken, erpressen
suit [sju:t] — sobima — passen, gefallen
choice [tʃɔis] — valik — Auswahl

Page 61.

an inspiration seized her — tal tuli äkki hea mõte — es fiel ihr plötzlich ein
agony ['ægəni] — hingeahastus — Todesangst
compass ['kʌmpəs] — kompass — Kompass
humble [hʌmbl] — alandlik — bescheiden, demütig
increase [in'kri:s] — suurenema — vergrössern, zunehmen

goods [gudz] — kaubad — Waren
inspection [in'spekʃ(ə)n] — ülevaatamine — Besichtigung
apron ['eiprən] — põll — Schürze

Page 62.

unfeeling [ʌn'fi:liŋ] — tundetu — gefühllos
outburst ['autbəːst] — pahvatus, (nutu-)hoog — Ausbruch
cast back — tagasi juhtima, suunama — rückwärts lenken
defunct [di'fʌŋ(k)t] — lahkunu — Verstorbene
prominent ['prɔminənt] — väljapaistev — hervorragend
connected with — ühenduses, seoses — in Verbindung stehen mit...
cigar-case [si'gɑ:keis] — sigaritoos — Zigarrentasche
dejected [di'dʒektid] — rusutud — niedergeschlagen
become engrossed [in'groust] — süvenema — sich vertifen in...
public-house ['pʌblikhaus] — trahter — Wirtshaus
embroider [im'brɔidə] — kaunistama — sticken

Page 63.

wrap [ræp] **up** — sisse pakkima — einschlagen, einwickeln
consider [kən'sidə] — arvesse võtma, silmas pidama — im Auge behaltend, in Anbetracht dessen
conceive [kən'si:v] — aru saama — begreifen, fassen
glee [gli:] — rõõm, meelehea — Wonne, Freude
not the slightest idea [ai'diə] — mitte vähimatki aimu — keine blasse Ahnung
remote [ri'mout] — kauge — entfernt
not the remotest... — kaugeltki mitte... — nicht im Entferntesten

Page 64.

the other way — vastupidi, ümberpöördult — im Gegenteil, umgekehrt

elation [i'leiʃ(ə)n] — suur rõõm, ülev meeleolu — grosse Freude, erhobene Stimmung
arrangement [ə'rein(d)ʒmənt] — korraldus — Anordnung

Page 65.

bore [bɔ:] — nuhtlus, tüli — Verdruss
ear-trumpet ['iətrʌmpit] — kuulmistoru — Hörrohr
afford [ə'fɔ:d] — endale midagi lubama, võimaldama — erlauben, leisten
copper ['kɔpə] — vask — Kupfer
copper cap — pistong, padrunisütik — Zündhütchen, Piston
hardbake ['hɑ:dbeik] — maiustis (pruunistatud suhkrust, sidrunimahlast ja mandlitest) — ein Backwerk aus braunem Zucker, Mandeln und Zitronensaft
trash [træʃ] — rämps — Plunder

Page 66.

faithful ['feiθf(u)l] — truu, ustav — getreu, treuherzig
futile ['fju:tail] — mõjutu, tühine — unbedeutend, nichtig
he'd be = he would be
sweets [swi:ts] — (laste keeles: **sweeties**) maiustis — (in der Kindersprache: *sweeties*) Leckereien
top — vurrkann — Kreisel

Page 68.

kangaroo [kæŋgə'ru:] — känguru — Känguruh
boar-hunting ['bɔ:hʌntiŋ] — metsseajaht — Eberjagd
crawl [krɔ:l] — ronima — kriechen
rotten [rɔtn] — kõdunenud — verfault
you won't (will not) mind our going... — ega sinul ole midagi meie minemise vastu?... — Du wirst doch nichts dagegen haben, wenn wir gehen?...
once for all — lõplikult, viimast korda — ein für allemal
obey [ə'bei] — sõna kuulma — gehorchen

Page 69.

reluctantly [ri'lʌktəntli] — tõrksalt, vastutahtmist — mit Widerwillen

CHAPTER VI.

Je vous attends — ootan teid — ich erwarte Sie
Je reviendrai bientôt — ma tulen kohe tagasi — ich komme sofort zurück

Page 70.

incline [in'klain] — kalduma — (sich) neigen
capital ['kæpitl] — suurepärane — vorzüglich
astride [əs'traid] — kaksiti — rittlings

Page 71.

die away — vaibuma — verhallen
distinguishable [dis'tiŋgwiʃəbl] — arusaadav — erkennbar, hörbar
file [fail] — ridamisi, järjestikku astuma — in einer Reihe, einer nach dem anderen eintreten
gravity ['græviti] — tõsidus — Ernsthaftigkeit
for want of something better to do — kuna midagi paremat ei olnud teha — weil er nichts Besseres zu tun wusste
in due course [kɔːs] — omal ajal, järjekorras — seiner Zeit (zu rechter Zeit)
shriek [ʃriːk] — kiljumine — kreischender Schrei
consternation [kɔnstə(ː)'neiʃ(ə)n] — jahmatus, ehmatus — Bestürzung
snatch [snætʃ] — kahmama — aufraffen
awe-struck ['ɔː-strʌk] — täis aukartust — mit Ehrfurcht

Page 72.

band-box ['bæn(d)bɔks] — kübarakartong — Hutschachtel
reassure [riə'ʃuə] — rahustama — beruhigen

conceal [kən'si:l] — varjama, peitma — verbergen, verheimlichen

solitary ['sɔlit(ə)ri] — ainuke, üksik — einsam, einziger

sovereign ['sɔvrin] — inglise kuldmünt (20 šill.) — englische Goldmünze (1 Pfund oder 20 Schilling)

contribution [kɔntri'bju:ʃ(ə)n] — toetus, kaasmaks — Beitrag

munificence [mju:'nifisns] — heldus — Freigebigkeit, Grossmut

civil ['sivil] — viisakas — höflich

Page 73.

unfeigned [ʌn'feind] — avameelne, otsekohene — offenherzig, offen

exhibit [ig'zibit] — näitama — zeigen

summon ['sʌmən] — kutsuma — rufen, auffordern

extort [iks'tɔ:t] — välja pressima, tingima — erpressen, abdringen

with all truth — tõemeelselt — in aller Wahrheit

Page 74.

gratitude ['grætitju:d] — tänulikkus — Dankbarkeit

feign [fein] — teesklema — sich verstellen

CHAPTER VII.

without fail [feil] — päris kindlasti — (unfehlbar), ganz gewiss

leave [li:v] — luba — Erlaubnis

parting ['pa:tiŋ] — lahkumine — Abschied

injunction [in'dʒʌŋkʃ(ə)n] — manitsus, kõva käsk — Ermahnung, Einschärfung

deliver [di'livə] — üle andma — übergeben

Page 75.

display [dis'plei] — näitama — entfalten, zeigen
compose [kəm'pouz] — kokku seadma, panema — zusammensetzen
tube [tju:b] — toru — Röhre
fit — sobima — passen (sitzen)
at will — soovikohaselt — nach Belieben
deposit [di'pɔzit] — maha panema — absetzen
brandish ['brændiʃ] — vehklema — schwingen
thunder ['θʌndə] — müristama — donnern
tattoo [tə'tu:] — (trummi-) põrin — Trommelwirbel; **he beat a thundering ~** — ta tagus müriseva põrinaga — er trommelte mit den Fäusten
indulge [in'dʌldʒ] — mõnulema, anduma — geniessen
nap [næp] — uinak — Schlummer
patience ['peiʃ(ə)ns] — kannatus — Geduld
raise [reiz] — tõstma — erheben
latch [lætʃ] — ukselink — Klinke
give a shake — raputama — rütteln
vigorous ['vig(ə)rəs] — jõuline, tugev — kräftig, stark
fright [frait] — hirm, kohkumus — Furcht, Schreck
draw near — lähenema, lähemale nihkuma — sich nähern

Page 76.

chuckle [tʃʌkl] — kihistama (naeru) — kichern
beckon [bekn] — viipama — winken
unsuspecting [ʌnsəs'pektiŋ] — halba mitte aimav — keinen Verdacht hegend
opportunity [ɔpə'tju:niti] — soodne juhus — (günstige) Gelegenheit
shock — vapustus — Erschütterung
bound [baund] — hüppama — springen
providentially [prɔvi'denʃ(ə)li] — õnneks, jumaliku ettenägevuse armust — von der (göttlichen) Vorsehung herrührend, oder bewirkt

survive [sə'vaiv] — ellu jääma, üle elama — überleben
sputter ['spʌtə] — puristama — sprudeln
pant ['pænt] — lõõtsutama, ähkima — schnaufen
vibration [vai'breiʃ(ə)n] — värisemine, võnkumine — Vibration, Zittern
aghast [ə'gɑ:st] — ehmatusest kange, kohkunud — starr (vor Entsetzen) bestürzt
as good luck would have it — õnnekombel — glücklicherweise
inquisitive [in'kwizitiv] — uudishimulik — neugierig
disposition [dispə'ziʃ(ə)n] — loomus, kalduvus — Neigung, Gesinnung
position [pə'ziʃ(ə)n] — seis, olukord — Lage
affair [ə'fɛə] — asi — Sache, Angelegenheit

Page 77.

bewildered [bi'wildəd] — segane, hämmeldunud — verdutzt, ohne Fassung
take in — mõistma — begreifen
assurance [ə'ʃuərəns] — kinnitus — Versicherung
accustom [ə'kʌstəm] — harjutama — gewöhnen
get accustomed to — harjuma — (sich) gewöhnen
willing ['wiliŋ] — nõusolev — willig, bereit
fit — hoog — Anfall
tickle [tikl] — kõdistama — kitzeln
abandon [ə'bændən] — loobuma — aufgeben, aufhören
accomplishment [ə'kɔmpliʃmənt] — võime, suude — Fähigkeit, Fertigkeit
intention [in'tenʃ(ə)n] — kavatsus — Absicht
chat [tʃæt] — vestlus, lobisemine — Schwätzchen

Page 78.

great rate — harukordne kiirus — aussergewöhnliche Geschwindigkeit
newly-recovered ['nju:liri'kʌvəd] — äsja tagasi saadud — wiederhergestellt

power [pauə] — võime, jõud — Können, Kraft
in excited state — ärritatud meeleolus — in aufgeregter Stimmung
capital [ˈkæpitl] — suurepärane — prächtig
stile [stail] — ülekäigukoht (üle aia) — Übergang (ü. d. Zaun), Zauntritt
cut — lõige — Schnitt; **short ~** — lühike, otsetee — der kürzere Weg (wodurch eine Ecke abgeschnitten wird)
conscience [ˈkɔnʃ(ə)ns] — südametunnistus — Gewissen
object [əbˈdʒekt] — pahaks panema — Einwendungen machen
affable [ˈæfəbl] — lahke, sõbralik — freundlich
disappear [disaˈpiə] — kaduma — verschwinden

CHAPTER VIII.

stir [stəː] — liikumine, ärevus — Bewegung, Aufregung

Page 79.

be concerned [kənˈsəːnd] **(at)** — rahutu, mures olema — bekümmert, beunruhigt sein (über)
betake [biˈteik] **oneself** — minema — sich begeben
favourite haunt [hɔːnt] — lemmikkoht, armsaim mänguplats — Lieblingsspielplatz
uneasy [ʌnˈiːzi] — rahutu — unruhig
dairy [ˈdɛəri] — meierei, piimahoone — Meierei, Milchkammer
laundry [ˈlɔːndri] — pesumaja — Waschhaus
swing [swiŋ] — kiik — Schaukel
dog-kennel [ˈdɔg-kenl] — koeraputka — Hundehütte
discover [disˈkʌvə] — üles leidma, avastama — entdecken
damp [dæmp] — niiske — feucht
ditch [ditʃ] — kraav — Graben
shelter [ˈʃeltə] — varjama — schützen, schirmen
hedge [hedʒ] — hekk — Hecke

credit [kredit] — au — Ehre; **he took great ~ to** — oli uhke — er bildete sich viel ein
hit upon — (mõttes) millelegi sattuma — verfallen auf...
vent — (välja) puistama — ausschütteln
wrath [rɔɪθ] — suur viha — Zorn; **vent one's ~** — oma viha välja valama — ihrem Zorn Luft machen
ward [wɔɪd] **off** — ära hoidma — abwehren, abwenden
effect [iˈfekt] — mõju, tagajärg — Folge, Wirkung
toss (about) [tɔɪs] — visklema — sich hin und herwerfen
oppression [əˈpreʃ(ə)n] — rõhumine, surve — Druck
forerunner [ˈfɔɪrʌnə] — eelkäija, eelteade — Vorbote, Vorläufer
lungs [lʌŋz] — kopsud — Lungen
dismiss [disˈmis] — minema saatma — abweisen, fortschicken

iron [ˈaiən] — triikima — plätten
serious mood — tõsine meeleolu — ernste Stimmung
witness [ˈwitnis] — tunnistajaks olema — bezeugen
rare [rɛə] — harv, haruldane — aussergewöhnlich
burst of feeling — tunnetehoog — Gefühlsausbruch
staunch [stɔɪn(t)ʃ] — ustav, kindel — treu, verlässlich
supporter [səˈpɔɪtə] — toetaja, kaitseja — Stütze, Fürsprecher
mustard [ˈmʌstəd] — sinep — Senf
cress [kres] — kress (salatitaim) — Kresse; **mustard and ~** — külvatakse koos, kusjuures vaid kressi lehti süüakse peenekshakitult võileibade vahel
come up — tärkama — aufgehen (Pflanzen), gedeihen
previously [ˈpriːvjəsli] — enne, varem — vorher
funeral [fjuːˈniəriəl] **train** — matuserong — Leichenzug
mock — pilkama — verspotten
luxuriance [lʌgˈzjuəriəns] — toredus, lopsakus — Üppigkeit

assist [ə'sist] — aitama — helfen, beistehen
mangle [mæŋgl] — pesurull — Rolle
bottle [bɔtl] — pudelisse panema — in Flaschen füllen
soap-suds ['soup-sʌdz] — seebivesi — Seifenlauge
bubble [bʌbl] — seebimull — Seifenblase
tool [tu:l] — tööriist — Werkzeug
radish ['rædiʃ] — redis — Radieschen
treat [tri:t] — maiuspala, kost — Leckerbissen
Ouvrez, V., c'est moi — avage, mina olen — öffnen Sie, Virginie, das bin ich
jerk [dʒə:k] — tõuge, järsk tõmme — ein plötzlicher Ruck, Stoss
flounce [flauns] — tormama (kärsitult liikuma) — stürmen, auffahren
passage ['pæsidʒ] — vahekoda, koridor — Korridor, Flur
voluble ['vɔljubl] — kiire ja sõnaohter — hastig, geläufig
flow [flou] — vool — Strom
owing [ouiŋ] — tõttu — infolge
including [in'klu:diŋ] — kaasa arvatud — mit Einschluss

bunch [bʌn(t)ʃ] — kimp — Bündel
light — rõõm — Freude
fade [feid] **(out)** — kaduma, kustuma — schwinden, verbleichen
prominent ['prɔminənt] — väljapaistev — hervorragend
dread [dred] — hirm — Schrecken
apprehension [æpri'henʃ(ə)n] — kartus — Befürchtung, Vorahnung
keyhole ['ki:houl] — lukuauk — Schlüsselloch
door-mat — jalamatt, uksevaip — Türmatte
linseed ['linsi:d] — linaseeme — Leinsamen
poultice ['poultis] — niiske mähis, kompress — Umschlag, Kompresse

draught [drɑːft] — sõõm, annus (vedelat) arstimit — pharm. Trank; **cooling-~** — karastav jook — kühlender Trank
vanish [ˈvæniʃ] — kaduma — verschwinden
sting, stung, stung — solvama, haavama — kränken, stechen
harsh [hɑːʃ] — karm — rauh, unfreundlich
wring, wrung, wrung — (südant) vaevama, piinama — quälen, drücken
remorseful [riˈmɔːsf(u)l] — kahetsev — reuevoll
in addition [əˈdiʃ(ə)n] **to** — lisaks — noch dazu

Page 83.

crouched up [krautʃt] — kummargil, küürus — geduckt
loneliness [ˈlounlinis] — üksildus — Einsamkeit
pity [ˈpiti] — kaastunne — Mitleid
yearning [ˈjəːniŋ] — igatsus — Sehnsucht
overwhelm [ouvəˈ(h)welm] — rõhuma, rusuma — belasten, überwältigen
void [vɔid] — tühjus — Leere
desperation [despəˈreiʃ(ə)n] — meeleheide — Verzweiflung
wrestle [resl] — võitlema, maadlema — ringen
constitute [ˈkɔnstitjuːt] — moodustama — bilden
existence [igˈzist(ə)ns] — olemasolu — Dasein, Existenz
romp — hullama — toben
balustrade [bæləsˈtreid] — trepi-käsipuu — Treppengeländer

Page 84.

twilight [ˈtwailait] — videvik — Zwielicht
creep, crept, crept — hiilima — hineinschleichen
uninhabited [ʌninˈhæbitid] — elanikkudeta — unbewohnt
contrast [ˈkɔntræst] — kontrast, vastuolu — Gegensatz, Kontrast
vivid [ˈvivid] — elav — lebhaft
presence [prezns] — juuresolek — Anwesenheit

distinct [dis'tiŋ(k)t] — selge — deutlich
vision [viʒ(ə)n] — nägemus — Erscheinung
shut out — takistama, eemal hoidma — verhindern
flee, fled, fled — põgenema — fliehen
pursue [pə'sju:] — jälitama — verfolgen
gain — võitma — gewinnen; **it ~ed upon him** — võttis temas maad — übermannte ihn
precede [pri(:)'si:d] — eelnema — vorhergehen
distinguish [dis'tiŋgwiʃ] — eristama — unterscheiden
miserable ['miz(ə)r(ə)bl] — õnnetu — unglücklich

Page 85.

unconsciousness [ʌn'kɔnʃəsnis] — teadvusetus — Bewusstlosigkeit

CHAPTER IX.

Page 86.

sprightly ['spraitli] — erk, elav — munter
tear-stained ['tiə-steind] — pisaraist märg — tränenbenetzt
equivocate [i'kwivəkeit] — põiklema — Ausflucht suchen
spirits ['spirits] — tuju — Stimmung
height [hait] — kõrgus — Höhe
allude [ə'lju:d] — (millelegi) vihjama, puudutama — erwähnen, berühren
recur [ri'kə:] — tagasi tulema — zurückkommen; **~ to the mind** — meelde tulema, taastuma — einfallen
dull [dʌl] — tuhm, segane — dumpf, wirr
buoyant ['bɔiənt] — elav, rõõmus — lebhaft, fröhlich
volatile ['vɔlətail] — püsimatu, hajuv — leichtfertig
obedience [ɔ'bi:djəns] — sõnakuulelikkus — Gehorsamkeit; **in ~ to** — vastuseks, kuulelikkuses — aus Gehorsam
flood [flʌd] — voog, vool — Flut

shaky [ˈʃeiki] — värisev, nõrk — schwankend, schwach
grim — maruvihane, tige — wütend, zornig
mirth [məːθ] — lõbusus, hea tuju — Lustigkeit, Heiterheit
sore [sɔː] — valus, solvuv — schmerzhaft, wund; she felt very ~ — ta oli väga pahane — sie war sehr erzürnt
ignorant [ˈign(ə)r(ə)nt] — mitteteadev — unwissend
proof [pruːf] — tõendus — Beweis
heartlessness [ˈhɑːtlisnis] — südametus — Herzlosigkeit
check [tʃek] — takistus — (jede) Behinderung
pour out — välja puistama — ausschütten, ausgiessen
complaint [kəmˈpleint] — kaebus — Klage
lustrous [ˈlʌstrəs] — läikiv — glänzend
vague [veig] — ebamäärane — unbestimmt
haunt [hɔːnt] — piinama, tülitama — beschweren, plagen
definite [ˈdefinit] — kindel — bestimmt
calculate [ˈkælkjuleit] — arvestama — berechnen
engaging [inˈgeidʒiŋ] — meeldiv, kütkestav — anziehend, reizend
caressing [kəˈresiŋ] — hellitlev — anschmiegend, liebkosend
want of heart — südametus — Herzlosigkeit
tear [tɛə] **away** — lahkuma, lahti kiskuma — losreissen, trennen

coax [kouks] — meelitama, hellitlema — liebkosen
painful [ˈpeinf(u)l] — valus — schmerzlich
come home — tabama — betreffen, angehen
immediately [iˈmiːdjətli] — kohe — sofort
boisterous [ˈbɔist(ə)rəs] — ülemeelik — ungestüm, ausgelassen
aspect [ˈæspekt] — ilme — Anblick, Miene
loth (= loath) [louθ] — vastumeelt — unwillig

school [skuːl] — sundima — zwingen
defiant [di'faiənt] — väljakutsuv — dreist, keck
fairly ['fɛəli] — päris, üsna — ziemlich, gehörig
forced [fɔːst] — sunnitud — erzwungen
recent [riːsnt] — äsjane — neulich, kürzlich
overlook [ouvə'luk] — tähele panemata jätma — übersehen
probability [prɔbə'biliti] — võimalikkus — Wahrscheinlichkeit
displeasure [dis'pleʒə] — pahameel — Missfallen, Ärger

Page 89.

greet [griːt] — tervitama — grüssen
irritate ['iriteit] — ärritama — reizen, irritieren
testy ['testi] — äge, nurisev — mürrisch gereizt
find fault with — laitma — tadeln
quiver ['kwivə] — värisema — beben
stern [stəːn] — vali, tõsine — streng, ernst
disgrace [dis'greis] — häbistama, alandama — erniedrigen, beschämen
evaporate [i'væpəreit] — haihtuma, vaibuma — verrauchen, verschwinden

Page 90.

passion [pæʃ(ə)n] — hoog — Leidenschaft
pang [pæŋ] — valu, piin — Qual, Leiden
frame [freim] — keha — Körper
melt — sulama — schmelzen
magical ['mædʒik(ə)l] — nõiduslik — magisch
soothe [suːð] — rahustama, leevendama — besänftigen
stroke [strouk] — silitama — streicheln
single wicket ['wikit] — löökpalli-mäng (kriketi liik) — Torballspiel, eine Art von Kricketspiel
trace [treis] — jälg — Spur
perturbed [pə'təːbd] — rahutu — beunruhigt, aufgestört

chill [tʃil] — külmetus — Erkältung
inflammation [infle'meiʃ(ə)n] — põletik — Entzündung
recurrence [ri'kʌr(ə)ns] — tagasitulek — Wiederkehr
risk — kahjuoht, kaalulepanek — Wagnis, Risiko

Page 91.

separate ['sepəreit] — lahutama — trennen
strict [strikt] — vali, karm — streng
guard [gɑːd] — järelevalve — Aufsicht, Obhut
be apt — kalduma — dazu geneigt sein
she was too apt to think — kaldus liiga kergesti mõtlema — sie dachte nur zu leicht
muff [mʌf] — norutaja — Stubenhocker
involuntary [in'vɔlənt(ə)ri] — tahtmatu — unwillkürlich
wholesale ['houlseil] — hulgimüük — Engros-Verkauf
soak [souk] — läbimärjaks saama, leotama — durchnässen
wholesale soaking = being soaked through — läbimärjaks saamine — bis auf die Haut durchnässt

CHAPTER X.

tender ['tendə] — hell, õrn — zart
regret [ri'gret] — nukrus, igatsus — Bedauern, Wehmut
improve [im'pruːv] — paranema — genesen
steady ['stedi] — püsiv — regelmässig
nestle [nesl] — mugavalt asetuma — sich behaglich hinlegen, hereinnesteln

Page 92.

jackdaw ['dʒækdɔː] — hakk — Dohle
unmistakable [ʌnmis'teikəbl] — selge, ilmne — unverkennbar
beak [biːk] — nokk — Schnabel
peck [pek] — nokkima — picken
I should always be inclined — mul poleks igatahes tahtmist — ich hätte jedenfalls keine Lust
starve [stɑːv] — nälga surema — verhungern
touch [tʌtʃ] — puudutama — berühren

Page 93.

propose [prəˈpouz] — ette panema — vorschlagen
painfulness [ˈpeinf(u)lnis] — valus koht — Schmerzlichkeit, die wunde Stelle
without the slightest idea of touching it — vähimagi kavatsuseta teda tabada — ohne die geringste Absicht ihn zu treffen
fling, flung, flung — viskama — werfen
unerring [ʌnˈəriŋ] — eksimatu — sicher
aim [eim] — siht, eesmärk — Ziel
struggle [strʌgl] — siplema — zappeln
flutter [ˈflʌtə] — (sinna-tänna) lendlema — flattern
remorse [riˈmɔis] — südametunnistuspiin — Gewissensbisse
deprive [diˈpraiv] — röövima — berauben
power [ˈpauə] — jõud, suude — Macht
by his means — tema süü läbi — durch sein Verschulden
in due time — õigel ajal — zur rechten Zeit
supply [səˈplai] — varustama — versehen
tend — hoolitsema, põetama — pflegen
cage [keidʒ] — puur — Käfig

Page 94.

relax [riˈlæks] — lõdvenema, vähenema — erschlaffen, nachlassen
account [əˈkaunt] — aruanne — Bericht
according [əˈkɔidiŋ] **(to)** — vastavalt — gemäss, nach; ~ **to him** — tema arvates — nach seiner Meinung
swimmingly [ˈswimiŋli] — libedasti — glatt
profess [prəˈfes] — väitma — berichten, erklären
informed [inˈfɔimd] — teadistatud, informeeritud — unterrichtet
brush (up) — värskendama (teadmisi) — auffrischen
taken up — tegevuses, huvitatud olema — in Anspruch genommen sein, beschäftigt sein
readily — meelsasti — gern

give up — millestki loobuma, ära ütlema — aufgeben, verzichten auf
expedition [ekspi'diʃ(ə)n] — retk — (Spaziergang), Ausflug
extend [iks'tend] — pikendama — ausdehnen, verlängern
cripple [kripl] — vigane (jalutu) — Krüppel
commiseration [kə,mizə'reiʃ(ə)n] — kaastundmus — Mitgefühl
keen [kiːn] — terav, lõikav — scharf, schneidend
condition [kən'diʃ(ə)n] — olukord — Zustand

Page 95.

appeal [ə'piːl] — kaitset paluma — Zuflucht suchen; ~ **to the pity** — kaastunnet paeluma — Mitleid erregen
resume [ri'zjuːm] — uuesti algama — wiederaufnehmen, fortsetzen

CHAPTER XI.

machine [mə'ʃiːn] — masin — Maschine
up to town — pealinna (Londoni) — nach der Hauptstadt (London)
for good — alaliseks — für immer
settle [setl] — määrama — festsetzen
ensuing [in'sjuːiŋ] — järgmine — folgende
present [pri'zent] — pakkuma — darbieten
bailiff ['beilif] — (mõisa-)valitseja — (Guts-)Verwalter
career [kə'riə] — kihutama, ruttu jooksma — rennen, schnell laufen
reaper ['riːpə] — lõikaja — Schnitter

Page 96.

subordinate [sə'bɔːdnit] — alluv — untergeordnet
by and by — vahetevahel — nach und nach (von Zeit zu Zeit)
make one's way — teele asuma, minema — sich auf den Weg begeben (seinen Weg machen)
reflect [ri'flekt] — (järele) mõtlema — überlegen

out of sight — silmist kadunud — aus den Augen, ausser Sicht
look out for — ootama, ümber vaatama — ausschauen nach...
rein [rein] — ohi — Zügel
cheer [tʃiə] — ergutama, sundima (hüüetega) — aufmuntern, antreiben

Page 97.

fan [fæn] — lehvitama — fächeln
make for — minema — sich begeben
jolly [ˈdʒɔli] — tore — reizend
bough [bau] — oks — Zweig
stick out — esile ulatuma — herausragen
unsafe [ʌnˈseif] — ebakindel, kardetav — unsicher, gefährlich

Page 98.

overhead [ouvəˈhed] — ülal, pea kohal — droben, über dem Kopfe
bank [bæŋk] — vall, rünk — Wall, Hügel; ~ **of clouds** — pilverünk — Wolkenschicht, Wolkenbank
upright [ʌpˈrait] — püsti — aufrecht
resigned [riˈzainid] — alistuv — ergeben

Page 99.

brink — kallas — Ufer
stretch [stretʃ] — sirutuma, ulatuma — sich erstrecken
dip [dip] — (sisse) kastma — (ein-)tauchen
topmost [ˈtɔpmoust] — kõrgeim — oberst, an der Spitze befindlich
breeze [briːz] — tasane tuul — Brise, ein leiser Wind
sway [swei] — õõtsutama — schaukeln, schwenken
repose [riˈpouz] — rahu — Ruhe
isolation [aisəˈleiʃ(ə)n] — üksildus, eraldus — Einsamkeit, Absonderung

infect [in'fekt] — nakatama — anstecken
dreaminess ['dri:minis] — unelus — traumartiger Zustand
abstraction [æbs'trækʃ(ə)n] — (mõtete) eemaldumine — Zerstreutheit (der Gedanken)
not a bit — mitte sugugi — nicht ein bischen
examine [ig'zæmin] — uurima — untersuchen, prüfen
clasp — haarama — umfassen
trunk [trʌŋk] — tüvi — Stamm
propel [prə'pel] — edasi ajama — vorwärtsschieben
view [vju:] — vaade — Anblick; **lost to ~** — silmist kadunud — aus den Augen verloren
foliage ['fouliidʒ] — lehestik — Laubwerk
melancholy ['melənkəli] — kurvameelsus — Schwermut

Page 100.

utterly ['ʌtəli] — täiesti — ganz und gar
regardless [ri'ga:dlis] — hoolimatu — rücksichtslos, nicht achtend
shivering ['ʃivəriŋ] — värisemine — Schwanken, Zittern
shaking ['ʃeikiŋ] — kõikumine — Schütteln, Erschütterung
weight [weit] — raskus — Gewicht
get out — jõudma, saavutama — vorwärts gehen, erreichen
raise [reiz] — tõusma, end üles ajama — sich erheben
as safe as safe can be — kindlam kui kindel — so sicher wie nur irgend möglich
graceful ['greiṣf(u)l] — meeldiv, ilus — anmutig
define [di'fain] — eraldama, piiritlema — abgrenzen, abzeichnen
outstretch [aut'stretʃ] — välja sirutama — ausstrecken
wistful ['wistf(u)l] — mõtlik, tõsine — nachdenklich, ernsthaft
uncertainty [ʌn'sə:t(ə)nti] — kindlusetus — Unsicherheit, Zaghaftigkeit
upraise [ʌp'reiz] — tõstma — emporrichten
involuntary [in'vɔlənt(ə)ri] — tahtmata — unwillkürlich

shrink, shrank, shrunk — (tagasi) tõmbuma — zurückschaudern
secluded [si'klu:did] — kõrvaline, üksik — abgelegen
loophole ['lu:phoul] — väljapääs, pääsemisabinõu — Schlupfwinkel (Schlupfloch)
at the eleventh hour — viimasel silmapilgul — im letzten Augenblick

Page 101.

skim — liuglema (veepinnal) — leicht an der Oberfläche schweben
surface ['sə:fis] — pind — Oberfläche
animate ['ænimit] **(thing)** — elav (olend) — lebendes (Wesen)
save — välja arvatud — ausser
water-rat — vesirott — Wasserratte
resign [ri'zain] — alistuma — sich ergeben in
kilt = killed
I shall be kilt (= killed) — see on mu surm — ich werde den Tod finden
grasp [gra:sp] — haarama — greifen
tightly ['taitli] — tugevasti — fest
by degrees [di'gri:z] — vähehaaval — allmählich
on the same level [levl] — samal kõrgusel — auf gleicher Höhe
drop down — alla laskuma — niedersenken
cling, clung, clung — kõvasti kinni hoidma — sich anklammern
encourage [in'kʌridʒ] — julgustama — ermutigen
fancy ['fænsi] — kujutlema — vorstellen
security [si'kjuəriti] — kindelolek — Sicherheit
be engrossed [in'groust] **in** — süvenema — sich vertiefen in
oppressive [ə'presiv] — rõhuv — bedrückend
growl [graul] — mürin — Grollen

start — kohkumine — Schauder
injunction [in'dʒʌŋkʃ(ə)n] — manitsus, eeskiri — Anweisung, Vorschrift
perilous ['periləs] — hädaohtlik — gefährlich
position [pə'ziʃ(ə)n] — asend — Lage
instinctively [ins'tiŋ(k)tivli] — loomusunniliselt — unwillkürlich, instinktmässig
overbalance [ouvə'bæləns] — tasakaalu kaotama — überwiegen
combine [kəm'bain] — ühendlema — sich verbinden
movement ['mu:vmənt] — liigutus — Bewegung
decaying [di'keiiŋ] — kõdunev — zerfallen, mürbe
rock — kõikuma — schwanken
creak [kri:k] — ragisema — knarren
crash [kræʃ] — raksatus — Krachen
bark [bɑ:k] — (puu-)koor — (Baum-)Rinde
parent bark = **parent tree** — emapuu, ematüvi — Grundstamm
precipitate [pri'sipiteit] — langema, kukkuma — herunterstürzen

CHAPTER XII.

pursue [pə'sju:] — (edasi) sammuma — fortfahren, (weiter) spazieren
club [klʌb] — klubi — Klub
Piccadilly [pikə'dili] — tänav Londonis — eine der wichtigsten Strassen Londons
Hyde Park ['haid'pɑ:k] — park Londonis — der grösste und besuchteste Park Londons.
Hyde Park Corner — elav tänavliiklemise koht Hyde Pargi väravate ees — belebtester Strassenverkehr vor der Pforte d. Hydeparks
railing ['reiliŋ] — püstaed, raudvõrestik — Gitter
stream [stri:m] — vool — Strom

gaily-dressed — uhkesti rõivastatud — schön gekleidet, aufgeputzt
occupant [ˈɔkjupənt] — omanik — Inhaber

Page 103.

take leave — jumalaga jätma — Abschied nehmen
stroll [stroul] — (aeglaselt) jalutama — herumstreifen
Serpentine [ˈsəːp(ə)ntain] — suur kunstlikult kaevatud tiik Hyde Pargis — ein ziemlich grosser künstlicher Teich im Hydepark
search [səːtʃ] — otsima — suchen; **in ~ of** — püüdes leida — auf der Suche nach
recall [riˈkɔːl] — meenutama — zurückrufen (ins Gedächtnis)
be within sight of — nähtav olema — zu sehen sein
debate [diˈbeit] — arutlema, mõtisklema — nachdenken
severe [siˈviə] — vali, karm — streng, ernst
penitence [ˈpenitəns] — kahetsus — Reue
remorse [riˈmɔːs] — südametunnistuspiin — Gewissensbisse
transgress [traːnsˈgres] — üle astuma (keelust) — übertreten
carriage-hood — sõidukikatus — Kutschenverdeck
retrace [riˈtreis] **one's steps** — käidud teed tagasi kõndima — Schritte zurücklenken, umkehren
leisurely [ˈleʒəli] — aeglaselt, rahulikult — gemächlich
glance [glaːns] **over** — kiiresti läbi vaatama — eilig durchsehen, überblicken
dash [dæʃ] — tormama — stürmen, stürzen
hail [heil] — kutsuma, hüüdma — anrufen
hansom [ˈhænsəm] — kabriolett (kerge kaherattane ühehobusesõiduk) — eine zweirädrige Droschke für 2 Personen

Page 104.

double [dʌbl] — kahekordne — doppeltes
fare [fɛə] — sõiduraha — Fahrgeld

tear [tɛə] — kihutama — rasen
swiftly though quietly — kiiresti, kuid vaikselt — schnell und doch ruhig
realise [ˈriəlaiz] — taipama, mõistma — sich klar machen
at leisure [ˈleʒə] — rahulikult — mit Musse
learn — teada saama — erfahren
terse [təːs] — napp, lühike — knapp, kurz
sufficient [səˈfiʃ(ə)nt] — piisav, küllaldane — genügend
quell [kwel] — hävitama — vernichten
undefined [ʌndiˈfaind] — piiritlematu — unbestimmt
give reins to — vaba voli andma — die Zügel schiessen lassen
drown [draun] — uppuma — ertrinken
deliberate [diˈlibereit] — kaalutletud, ettevaatlik — bedacht, vorsichtig
falsehood [ˈfɔːlshuːd] — vale — Falschheit
immersion [iˈməːʃ(ə)n] — vettekukkumine — Fall ins Wasser
ducking [ˈdʌkiŋ] — sukeldumine — (unter-)tauchen
flagrant [ˈfleigrənt] — inetu, jultunud — frech, unverschämt
act [ækt] — tegu — Tat
disobedience [disəˈbiːdjəns] — sõnakuulmatus — Ungehorsamkeit
barefaced [ˈbɛəfeist] — häbitu — schamlos
breach [briːtʃ] — üleastumine — Übertretung

Page 105.

endanger [inˈdein(d)ʒə] — ohustama — gefährden
heedlessness [ˈhiːdlisnis] — hoolimatus — Leichtsinn, Unachtsamkeit
wilfulness [ˈwilf(u)lnis] — kangekaelsus, isekus — Eigensinn, Eigenwille
indulgent [inˈdʌldʒənt] — järeleandlik, pehme — nachsichtig, gelinde

strict [strikt] — vali, karm — streng
measure [ˈmeʒə] — abinõu — Massregel
enforce [inˈfɔːs] — maksma panema, tarvitusele võtma — geltend machen
fly [flai] — kerge ühehobuse-sõiduk — leichtes Fuhrwerk
delay [diˈlei] — viivitus — Verzögerung
misgive [misˈgiv] — halba aimama — Böses ahnen
confused [kənˈfjuːzd] — segane — verwirrt
distinguish [disˈtiŋgwiʃ] — eristama, märkama — wahrnehmen, erkennen

Page 106.

fervent [ˈfəːvənt] — harras, südamlik — inbrünstig, innigst
thanksgiving [θæŋksˈgiviŋ] — tänu(avaldus) — Danksagung
chafe [tʃeif] — silitama, hõõruma — streicheln (reiben)
attempt [əˈtem(p)t] — katsuma — versuchen
assemble [əˈsembl] — kogunema — versammeln
by the way — muuseas — beiläufig
Master [ˈmɑːstə] — noorhärra — der junge Herr
if you please — vabandust, teie loaga — mit Ihrer Erlaubnis
amazed [əˈmeizd] — hämmastunud — erstaunt, verblüfft
bend — kummarduma — beugen

Page 107.

colourless [ˈkʌləlis] — kahvatu — farblos
motionless [ˈmouʃ(ə)nlis] — liikumatu — regungslos
to all appearance [əˈpiərəns] — tõenäoliselt — allem Anschein nach

CHAPTER XIII.

extricate [ˈekstrikeit] — välja tõmbama — herausziehen
fail — tegemata jätma — versäumen
extent [iksˈtent] — ulatus — Ausdehnung
injury [ˈin(d)ʒəri] — vigastus — Verletzung

determine [di'tə:min] — määrama — bestimmen
jerk [dʒə:k] **off** — maha paiskama — heruntergeschleudert werden
wetting — läbimärjaks saamine — Durchnässung
contact ['kɔntəkt] — kokkupuude — Berührung
spine [spain] — selgroog — Rückgrat
surgeon ['sə:dʒ(ə)n] — (haava-)arst — Wundarzt

Page 108.

calamity [kə'læmiti] — õnnetus — Unglück
keep on — jätkama — fortfahren
spare [spɛə] — säästma — retten, schonen
incoherence [inko(u)'hiər(ə)ns] — segased, katkelised vihjed — unzusammenhängende Äusserung
grasp [grɑ:sp] — taipama — erfassen; **he could not ~ the idea** — ta ei suutnud taibata nende sõnade mõtet — er konnte den Gedanken nicht fassen
conceive [kən'si:v] — mõistma — begreifen
circumlocution [ˌsə:kəmlə'kju:ʃ(ə)n] — ääri-veeri seletamine — Umschweifung, Umschreibung
clothe [klouð] — mässima — einkleiden
patience ['peiʃ(ə)ns] — kannatus — Geduld
limb [lim] — liige — Glied
implore [im'plɔ:] — paluma, anuma — anflehen, anrufen
take in — aru saama — begreifen, in sich aufnehmen
to clear, as it were — just nagu selgitama (kõrvaldama) — gleichsam zu klären (beseitigen)
mistiness ['mistinis] — udusus — das Neblige (Unklarheit)
brain [brein] — peaaju — Gehirn
mere [miə] — vaid — bloss
devoid [di'void] — ilma — bar
signification [signifi'keiʃ(ə)n] — tähendus — Bedeutung

Page 109.

impetuous [im'petjuəs] — äge, elav — ungestüm, heftig
chain [tʃein] — aheldama — anketten, anfesseln

glorify [ˈglɔːrifai] — ülikauniks tegema — verherrlichen, rühmen
existence [igˈzist(ə)ns] — olemasolu — Dasein
assert [əˈsəːt] **(oneself)** — selginema — aufhellen
meaningless [ˈmiːniŋlis] — tähenduseta — bedeutungslos
alive with signification — tähendusrikas — voller Bedeutung, lebendiger Sinn (inhaltsreich)
went to make = was going to make
sum [sʌm] — sisu, mõiste — Inhalt
portion [ˈpɔːʃ(ə)n] — osa — Anteil, Los
earthly [ˈəːθli] — maapealne — irdisch
career [kəˈriə] — karjäär, (edurikas) elukäik — (glänzende) Laufbahn, Karriere
cloud — tumestama — verdunkeln
distinction [disˈtiŋ(k)ʃ(ə)n] — silmapaistvus, lugupidamine — Auszeichnung (hervorragende Stellung)
shut out — kõrvaldama, takistama — verschliessen, versperren
invalid's chair — haigetool — Krankenstuhl
joyous [ˈdʒɔiəs] — rõõmus — fröhlich
dawn [dɔːn] — koit — (Morgen-)Dämmerung; **from ~ to sunset** — vara hommikust hilja õhtuni — vom frühen Morgen bis zum Sonnenuntergang

Page 110.

mingle [ˈmiŋgl] — segama — vermischen
glory [ˈglɔːri] — suurt rõõmu tundma — sich freuen
spirit [ˈspirit] — vaim — Geist
restrain [riˈstrein] — tagasi hoidma, maha suruma — zurückhalten
maternal [məˈtəːnl] — emalik — mütterlich
enterprise [ˈentəpraiz] — ettevõte, toiming — Unternehmen
clip — kärpima, lühemaks lõikama — beschneiden, abstutzen
soar [sɔː] — hõljuma — schweifen, schweben

recover consciousness [ˈkɔnʃəsnis] — teadvusele, meelemärkusele tulema — wieder zu Besinnung kommen
motion [mouʃ(ə)n] — viipama — winken

Page 111.

event [iˈvent] — sündmus — Vorfall
be associated [əˈsouʃieitid] **with** — ühenduses olema — verbunden sein mit...
shrink, shrank, shrunk — (tagasi) kohkuma, põrkama — (zurück-) schaudern
escapade [ˈeskəpeid] — (salaja) ärajooksmine — Ausreissen, Entrinnen
exculpatory [ekˈskʌlpət(ə)ri] — vabandav, õigustav — entschuldigend, rechtfertigend
expose [ikˈspouz] — (hädaohtu) saatma — der Gefahr aussetzen
constitution [kɔnstiˈtjuːʃ(ə)n] — kehaehitus — Körperbeschaffenheit
iron frame — raudne kehaehitus — eisenfester Körperbau
account [əˈkaunt] **for** — seletama (midagi) — Erklärung finden für...

Page 112.

re-open — uuesti avanema — wieder öffnen
outline [ˈautlain] — piirjoon — Umriss

Page 113.

inarticulate [inɑːˈtikjuleit] — segane — undeutlich, unverständlich
murmur [ˈməːmə] — pomin — Gemurmel
unbidden [ʌnˈbidn] — kutsumata — ungerufen, ungeheissen
ache [eik] — valutama — schmerzen
grant [grɑːnt] — (armulikult) andma — bewilligen, gewähren
it makes my eyes swim — paneb mu silmade ees virvendama — mir wird es schwindlig

Page 114.

forlorn [fəˈlɔːn] — unustusse jäetud — fast vergessen
tune [tjuːn] — lauluviis — Melodie
forced [fɔːst] — sunnitud — gezwungen
mournful [ˈmɔːnf(u)l] — kurb — traurig
falter [ˈfɔːltə] — värisema — beben
baby-couplet [ˈkʌplit] — lastelauluke — Kinderlied
Humpty-Dumpty [ˈhʌm(p)tiˈdʌm(p)ti] — muna lastelaulu-des (kord maha visatud, ei saa seda enam kokku panna) — gemeint ist das Ei

Page 115.

ridiculous [riˈdikjuləs] — naeruväärne — lächerlich
nonsense [ˈnɔns(ə)ns] — mõttetus — Unsinn
sublime [səˈblaim] — ülev, kõrge — erhaben, sublim

CHAPTER XIV.

feverish [ˈfiːvəriʃ] — palavikuline — fieberhaft
plaintive [ˈpleintiv] — kaeblik — kläglich

Page 116.

tummel = **tumble** — kukkuma — fallen
physician [fiˈziʃ(ə)n] — arst — Arzt
case [keis] — (haigus-)juhtumus, (haige) seisukord — Krankheitszustand, Fall
boiteux — jalutu, vigane — Krüppel
frame [freim] — moodustama, kujundama — formen, bilden
convey [kənˈvei] — teatama, edasi andma — mitteilen
fatal [feitl] — saatuslik — unheilvoll
phrase [freiz] — lause — Ausdruck
reject [riˈdʒekt] — kõrvale heitma — ablehnen, verwerfen

Page 117.

tenderness [ˈtendənis] — õrnus — Zartheit
blow — hoop — Schlag

pitiful [ˈpitif(u)l] — haletsemisväärne — erbärmlich
nameless [ˈneimlis] — piiritu, kirjeldamatu — grenzenlos, unbeschreiblich
horror [ˈhɔrə] — hirm, jubedus — Grausen, Entsetzen
consolation [kɔnsəˈleiʃ(ə)n] — lohutus — Trost
soothing [suːðiŋ] — rahustamine, leevendus — Besänftigung
his tongue seemed tied — ta keel oli kui halvatud — seine Zunge war wie gelähmt
ought she? — eks ole? — nicht wahr?
failing [ˈfeiliŋ] — nõrgenev — schwach, matt

Page 118.

conviction [kənˈvikʃ(ə)n] — veendumus — Bestätigung
dizzy [ˈdizi] — uimane — schwindlig
refuse [riˈfjuːz] — tõrkuma — sträuben, verweigern
attach [əˈtætʃ] — kinnitama, siduma — anheften, anknüpfen
parched [pɑːtʃt] — (palavikust) kuivad — Fiebertrocken (Lippen)
strive, strove, striven — püüdma, pingutama — streben, sich bemühen
faint [feint] — minestama — in Ohnmacht fallen
summon [ˈsʌmən] — kutsuma — herbeirufen
restore [riˈstɔː] — toibutama, teadvusele äratama — zum Bewusstsein bringen
request [riˈkwest] — paluma — ersuchen, bitten
station [steiʃ(ə)n] — asetuma — sich hinstellen, stationieren
recover [riˈkʌvə] **(o. s.)** — toibuma — sich erholen
dwell [dwel] — viibima — verweilen
aware [əˈwɛə] — teadlik — gewahr werden

Page 119.

distract [disˈtrækt] — kõrvale juhtima — ablenken
brow [brau] — otsaesine — Stirn
alas! [əˈlɑːs] — paraku! — ah! o weh!

association [əsouʃi'eiʃ(ə)n] — mõttesidestus, assotsiatsioon — Gedankenverknüpfung
desolate ['desəlit] — mahajäetud, tühi — unbewohnt, öde
apartment [ə'pɑ:tmənt] — tuba — Zimmer
isolation [aisə'leiʃ(ə)n] — üksildus — Einsamkeit

Page 120.

phantasmagoria [fæntæzmə'gɔ:riə] — viirastus — Geistererscheinungen (haben), Trugbilder (sehen)
loathing ['louðiŋ] — vastikus — Ekel
smother ['smʌðə] — lämmatama — ersticken; **half ~ed cry** — pool-lämmatatud karjatus — halb erstickte Schmerzensgeschrei
redouble [ri'dʌbl] — kahekordistuma — sich verdoppeln
loosen [lu:sn] — vabastama, lõdvendama — lösen, losmachen
convulsive [kən'vʌlsiv] — kramplik — krampfhaft

Page 121.

exhausted [ig'zɔ:stid] — kurnatud, roidunud — erschöpft
retain [ri'tein] — säilitama — beibehalten
relax [ri'læks] — lõdvendama, lahti laskma — nachlassen, loslassen
hold — haare — Griff
charm [tʃɑ:m] — võluma — bezaubern
of old — enne, vanasti — ehedem, von alters her
influence ['influəns] — mõju, võim — Einfluss
rebellion [ri'beljən] — mäss, vastuhakk — Aufwallung, Empörung
emotion [i'mouʃ(ə)n] — meeleliigutus — Gemütsbewegung
repugnant [ri'pʌgnənt] — eemaletõukav, vastumeelne — abstossend, entsetzlich
marvel ['mɑ:v(ə)l] — imestama — sich wundern
his voice failed him — ta hääl ei kuulanud sõna — ihm versagte die Stimme

affirmative [ə'fəːmətiv] — jaatav — bejahend, bestätigend
unintelligible [ʌnin'telidʒəbl] — arusaamatu — unverständlich
allusion [ə'ljuːʒn] — vihje — Anspielung
penetrate ['penitreit] — sisse tungima — eindringen
shoot, shot, shot — laskma (püssi) — schiessen
he shot a glance — ta heitis pilgu — einen flüchtigen Blick werfen
rebuke [ri'bjuːk] — ette heitma, noomima — Vorwürfe machen, rügen
resume [ri'zjuːm] — uuesti algama — fortsetzen, wieder anfangen
resistance [ri'zist(ə)ns] — vastupanek — Widerstand
examination [igzæmi'neiʃ(ə)n] — läbivaatamine — Untersuchung
lead the way — ees minema — vorausschreiten
impending [im'pendiŋ] — ähvardav, eelolev — drohend; bevorstehend
fate [feit] — (kuri) saatus — Verhängnis, böses Geschick
revulsion [ri'vʌlʃ(ə)n] — pööre — (eine gewaltsame) Veränderung; ~ **of feeling** — tundmuste pööre, muutus — Gefühlswandlungen, Umschwung der Gefühle
rebellious [ri'beljəs] — mässuline — rebellisch, aufrührerisch
anything but that — kõike muud, ainult mitte seda — alles andere eher, nur nicht das

far off — kaugel — fern
wring, wrung, wrung — väänama — ringen
they wrung his hand — nad surusid ta kätt — sie drückten ihm die Hand
depart [di'pɑːt] — lahkuma — scheiden

verdict [ˈvəːdikt] — (vandekohtunikkude) otsus — Urteilsspruch
spring up — tõusma (tuul) — aufkommen, anfangen leise zu wehen (vom Winde)
rustle [rʌsl] — kohisema — rauschen
sentence [ˈsentəns] — (kohtu-)otsus — Richterspruch
convey [kənˈvei] — edasi kandma — forttragen
court [kɔːt] — õu, hoov — Hof
fame [feim] — kuulsus — Ruhm
learning [ˈləːniŋ] — suured teadmised — Gelehrsamkeit

Page 124.

CHAPTER XV.

comfort [ˈkʌmfət] — lohutus — Trost
appoint [əˈpɔint] — määrama, nimetama — bestimmen, ernennen
perpetual [pəˈpetju(ə)l] — vahetpidamatu — fortwährend
veer [viə] — edasi-tagasi sõitma — beständig hin und her fahren
Portsmouth [ˈpɔːtsməθ]
to and fro [ˈtu(ː)ənˈfrou] — edasi-tagasi — hin und her
crib [krib] — lapsevoodi — (hier) Kinderbett
hug [hʌg] — kallistama, enese vastu suruma — anschmiegen, liebkosen
stir [stəː] — puudutama — bewegen, berühren

Page 125.

stoop [stuːp] — kummarduma — sich niederbeugen
recur [riˈkəː] — tagasi tulema, meenuma — einfallen
mental [mentl] — mõttes, vaimus — innerlich, geistig
comparison [kəmˈpærisn] — võrdlus — Vergleichung
uproot [ʌpˈruːt] — juurtega üles kiskuma — entwurzeln
briefly [ˈbriːfli] — lühidalt — kurz
communicate [kəˈmjuːnikeit] — teatama — mitteilen

worn-out [ˈwɔːnaut] — kurnatud — erschöpft
startling [ˈstɑːtliŋ] — hämmastav — überraschend
distinctness [disˈtiŋ(k)tnis] — selgus — Deutlichkeit
metaphor [ˈmetəfə] — piltlik võrdlus — Metapher, (bildl.) Vergleich
float [flout] — hõljuma — schweben, wallen
destroyer [disˈtrɔiə] — hävitaja, purustaja — Zerstörer, Verderber
transplant [trænsˈplɑːnt] — ümber istutama — umpflanzen

Page 126.

soil [sɔil] — maa, muld — Boden
maker [ˈmeikə] — looja — Schöpfer
perfection [pəˈfekʃ(ə)n] — täiuslikkus — Vollkommenheit
incoherent [inko(u)ˈhiər(ə)nt] — seosetu — unzusammenhängend, nicht folgerecht
rambling [ˈræmbliŋ] — sonimine, ekslemine — Irrereden
wander [ˈwɔndə] — sonima — irre reden
long — igatsema, tahtma — verlangen

Page 127.

drowsiness [ˈdrauzinis] — unine olek, tuimus — Schläfrigkeit
bewilder [biˈwildə] — hämmeldama, üllatama — verdutzen, bestürzt machen
enigma [iˈnigmə] — mõistatus — Rätsel
romp [rɔmp] — hullama, vallatust tegema — herumtollen
contemplate [ˈkɔntəmpleit] — mõtisklema — nachsinnen, betrachten
to the full — täiel määral — in vollem Masse
renounce [riˈnauns] — loobuma — entsagen
baffled [ˈbæfld] — jahmunud, hämmeldunud — enttäuscht
blest — õnnistatud — gesegnet
powerful [ˈpauəf(u)l] — vägev, võimas — mächtig

balanced [ˈbælənst] — tasakaalus — ins Gleichgewicht (gebracht)
surroundings [səˈraundiŋz] — ümbrus — Umgebung
immerse [iˈməːs] — süvenema — versenken
description [disˈkripʃ(ə)n] — kirjeldus — Beschreibung, Darstellung
occur [əˈkəː] — esinema — einfallen
spring up — tärkama — erwachen
regret [riˈgret] — kahetsus — Bedauern
non-existence [ˈnɔnigˈzist(ə)ns] — puudumine, olematus — Nichtdasein, Nichtexistieren
marvel [ˈmaːv(ə)l] — imestama — sich wundern
overpower [ouvəˈpauə] — vallutama — überwältigen
shudder [ˈʃʌdə] — vabisema — schaudern
be subject to — alluma — unterworfen sein
jar [dʒaː] — haavama — verletzen

reproachfully [riˈproutʃf(u)li] — etteheitvalt — vorwurfsvoll
far-away [ˈfaːrəˈwei] — kaugel ära olev — weit weg
a good while ago — kaua aega tagasi — schon lange her

implore [imˈplɔː] — härdasti paluma, anuma — anflehen
caress [kəˈres] — paitama, hellitama — liebkosen
jealous [ˈdʒeləs] — armukade — eifersüchtig
earnest [ˈəːnist] — tõsine — ernsthaft
fair [fɛə] — korras, õiglane — richtig (in Ordnung)
meditate [ˈmediteit] — mõtteid mõlgutama, mõtisklema — nachsinnen
muse [mjuːz] — sügavalt mõtlema, järele mõtlema — nachdenken, nachsinnen
bygone [ˈbaigɔn] — möödunud — vergangen
deny [diˈnai] — eitama, salgama — leugnen

Page 131.

necessity [ni'sesiti] — vajadus — Notwendigkeit
complication [kɔmpli'keiʃ(ə)n] — keerulisus — Verwicklung
irreparable [i'rep(ə)rəbl] — parandamatu, heakstegematu — nicht wieder gut zu machen
sustain [səs'tein] — kannatama — erleiden
generous ['dʒen(ə)rəs] — suuremeelne — grossmütig
prefer [pri'fəː] — eelistama — vorziehen
circumstance ['səːk(ə)mstəns] — olukord — Umstand
act (upon) — mõjutama — beeinflussen, wirken
produce [prə'djuːs] — tekitama, põhjustama — hervorbringen, verursachen
discontent [diskən'tent] — rahulolematus — Unzufriedenheit
hate — vihkama — hassen
uncontrollable [ʌnkən'trouləbl] — vastupanematu, taltsutamatu — unbezwinglich, unbeherrscht, zügellos

Page 132.

precious ['preʃəs] — kallis — kostbar
flit (over) — (üle) valguma — sich breiten
rouse [rauz] — üles ajama — aufwecken, aufrütteln
Gospel ['gɔsp(ə)l] — Evangeelium — Evangelium
Epistle [i'pisl] — epistel — Epistel
Le Nouveau Testament — uus testament — das neue Testament
will — testament, viimane tahe — Testament, letzter Wille

Page 133.

blunt [blʌnt] — nüri — stumpf
rusty ['rʌsti] — roostene — rostig
Carlo ['kaːlou] — koera nimi — Hundename
microscope ['maikrəskoup] — mikroskoop — Vergrösserungsglas
pin — rinnanõel — Vorstecknadel
she's = **she has**

scarf [skɑːf] — kaelaside — Krawatte
ferret [ˈferit] — tõhk, kärp — Frettchen
guinea-pig [ˈginipig] — merisiga — Meerschweinchen
fishing-rod [ˈfiʃiŋrɔd] — õngeritv — Angelrute
ugly [ʌgli] — inetu — hässlich
he does peck — ta tõesti nokkab — sie pickt wirklich

Page 134.

sweet-pea [ˈswiːtpiː] — lillhernes — Zuckererbse
pump [pʌmp] — pumpama, pump — pumpen, Pumpe
vainly [ˈveinli] — asjatult — vergebens
endeavour [inˈdevə] — püüdma, pingutama — sich um etwas bemühen, versuchen
steady [ˈstedi] — kindlaks, rahulikuks sundima — standhaft bleiben, sich beherrschen
husky [ˈhʌski] — kähe — heiser
with a touch of merriment — lõbususe vilksahtus hääles — mit einem Anstrich von Fröhlichkeit
in full — kõik, täielikult — vollständig

Page 135.

perform [pəˈfɔːm] — täitma, sooritama — vollziehen
office [ˈɔfis] — töö, amet — Amt
abandon [əˈbændən] — loobuma — aufgeben
attempt [əˈtem(p)t] — katse — Versuch
of his own accord [əˈkɔːd] — omal tahtel, vabatahtlikult — aus eigenem Antrieb
weariness [ˈwiərinis] — väsimus — Müdigkeit
dispose [disˈpouz] **(o. s.)** — end seadma, valmistama — sich anschicken
a few days to spare — mõned vabad päevad — einige Tage zur Verfügung haben
previously [ˈpriːvjəsli] — enne, varem — vorher
direct [diˈrekt] — adresseerima — adressieren
forward [ˈfɔːwəd] — edasi saatma — weiterbefördern

Page 136.

wrap in — (mõttesse) vajuma — versinken in...

CHAPTER XVI.

festivity [fes'tiviti] — pidustus — Festlichkeit
far and wide — kõikjal, lähedal ja kaugel — fern und nah, weit und breit
sink — kustuma — senken
flicker [flikə] — leegitsema, lõkendama — flackern
wandering unconsciousness [ʌn'kɔnʃəsnis] — sonimine teadvuseta olekus — Phantasieren im Zustand von Bewusstlosigkeit
regain — tagasi saama — wiedergewinnen
wonted ['wountid] — harilik, endine — gewöhnt
vigour ['vigə] — elujõud — Lebenskraft

Page 137.

rack — vaevama — sich anstrengen, foltern; ~ **one's brain** — pead murdma — den Kopf zerbrechen
to no purpose ['pəːpəs] — asjata, tagajärjeta — ohne Erfolg
peevish ['piːviʃ] — pahane — verdriesslich
strike, struck, struck — üllatama, mõjutama — überraschen
distressed [dis'trest] — mures — bekümmert
soothe [suːð] — vaigistama, rahustama — besänftigen
agitation [ædʒi'teiʃ(ə)n] — ärevus — Aufregung

Page 138.

discussion [dis'kʌʃ(ə)n] — arutlus — Diskussion, Erörterung
you'd = you had
you'd = you would
maze [meiz] — keerustik — Wirrsal
plunge [plʌndʒ] — sukelduma — tauchen

Page 139.

rational [ˈræʃ(ə)nl] — mõistlik, selgesti mõtlev — vernünftig, klar denkend

enforce [inˈfɔːs] — (peale) sundima — zwingen

rake [reik] **up** — esile tooma, kokku korjama — hervorholen, aufwühlen

fragmentary [ˈfrægmənt(ə)ri] — katkeline — abgerissen

recollection [rikəˈlekʃ(ə)n] — mälestus — Erinnerung

perplexity [pəˈpleksiti] — segadus, hämmeldus — Bedrängnis, Verlegenheit

dim — ähmane, udune — trübe, neblig

confused [kənˈfjuːzd] — segane — verwirrt

flit — vilksatama — flattern, gleiten

stage [steidʒ] — lava — Bühne

glimmer [ˈglimə] — vilkuma, kumama — schimmern

rouse [rauz] — äratama — erwecken

ere [ɛə] — enne kui — bevor

Page 140.

do not break the spell — ärge purustage nõidust — zerstört den Zauber nicht

fleeting [ˈfliːtiŋ] — kaduv, taganev — fliehend, vergänglich

chaos [ˈkeiɔs] — segadik, kaos — Wirrwarr, Chaos

immovable [iˈmuːvəbl] — kindel, kõikumatu — fest, unerschütterlich

clue [kluː] — (lahendusele viiv) niit — Leitfaden, Schlüssel (bildlich)

tower [ˈtauə] — (tornina) kerkima, tõusma — emporragen, sich gleich einem Turm hoch erheben

pulpit [ˈpʌlpit] — kantsel — Kanzel

disappointment [disəˈpɔintmənt] — pettumus — Enttäuschung

Page 141.

consternation [kɔnstəˈneiʃ(ə)n] — jahmatus — Bestürzung

bystander [ˈbaistændə] — juuresolija — Anwesender

encounter — võitlus — Gefecht
sting, stung, stung — torkama, nõelama — stechen
wasted [ˈweistid] — kõhnaks muutunud — welk, mager
perturb [pəˈtəːb] — häirima — beunruhigen, verwirren
conjure [ˈkʌn(d)ʒə] — manama — jemand dringend ersuchen, beschwören

Page 143.

reassure [riːəˈʃuə] — rahustama — beruhigen
disengage [disinˈgeidʒ] — vabastama — (sich) losmachen, befreien
exhaustion [igˈzəːstʃ(ə)n] — kurnatud olek, rammestus — Erschöpfung
distressed [disˈtrest] — murelik, kurb — bekümmert
pleading [ˈpliːdiŋ] — anuv — flehend
strain [strein] — pingutama — anspannen
momentary [ˈməumənt(ə)ri] — hetkeline — augenblicklich, momentan
muster [ˈmʌstə] — koguma — sammeln

Page 144.

request [riˈkwest] — palve, soov — Bitte, Ansuchen
perplexed — segane, hämmeldunud — verworren
search [səːtʃ] — otsimine — Suchen
watcher [ˈwɔtʃə] — vaatleja — Beobachter
hazy [heizi] — udune — nebelig

Page 145.

have the possession of — oma valduses hoidma — im Besitze sein von..., etwas inne haben
evoke [iˈvouk] — esile kutsuma — hervorrufen
imagery [ˈimidʒ(ə)ri] — piltlik selgitus — bildliche Darstellung
Scripture [ˈskriptʃə] — pühakiri — Heilige Schrift
material [məˈtiəriəl] — aineline, kehastatud — materiell
conception [kənˈsepʃ(ə)n] — ettekujutus — Vorstellung

throng [θrɔŋ] — tunglus, suur hulk — Menge, Gedränge
foremost [ˈfɔːmoust] — eesmine — vorderste
people [piːpl] — rahvastama — bevölkern
image [ˈimidʒ] — kuju, pilt — Bildnis, Gestalt
notion [ˈnouʃ(ə)n] — kujutlus — Begriff, Vorstellung
reck (of) — hoolima — sich kümmern um
throbbing [ˈθrɔbiŋ] — tagumine, tuksumine — Pochen, Schlagen
ache [eik] — valutama — schmerzen
wondrous [ˈwʌndrəs] — imeline — wunderbar

Page 146.

imperfect [imˈpəːfikt] — puudulik — mangelhaft, unvollkommen
lie dormant [ˈdɔːmənt] — unarul olema — in Vergessenheit geraten
cessation [səˈseiʃ(ə)n] — lakkamine — Stillstand der Tätigkeit

Page 147.

protect [prəˈtekt] — kaitsma — schützen

Page 148.

reign [rein] — valitsema — herrschen
blind [blaind] — aknaeesriie — Rouleau
flood [flʌd] — voog — Flut
dazzle [dæzl] — pimestama — blenden
linger [ˈliŋgə] — viibima, peatuma — verweilen
frisk [frisk] — rõõmsasti hüppama — lustig hüpfen
ail [eil] — vaevama — wehe tun

Page 149.

surge [səːdʒ] — voogama, tõusma — wogend aufsteigen
misgiving [misˈgiviŋ] — kartus, paha aimus — Besorgnis, böse Vorahnung
found [faund] — rajama, põhinema — gründen

inability [inəˈbiliti] — võimetus — Unfähigkeit
endeavour [inˈdevə] — püüdlus — Bestrebung
remove [riˈmuːv] — eemaldama — entfernen
alleviate [əˈliːvieit] — kergendama — lindern, erleichtern
miracle [ˈmirəkl] — ime — Wunder
favour [ˈfeivə] — heatahtlikkus — Güte, Wohlwollen; **in his** ~ — tema heaks — zu seinen Gunsten, zu seinem Besten
infinite [ˈinfinait] — lõpmatu, määratu — unendlich
reveal [riˈviːl] — ilmutama — offenbaren

Page 150.

throne [θroun] — troon — Thron
sin — patt — Sünde
lull [lʌl] — suigutama, uinutama — einschläfern, einlullen
stun [stʌn] — uimastama — betäuben
whirl [(h)wəːl] — keerlema — wirbeln
bathe [beið] — ümbritsema, mässima — umhüllen, umgeben sein

Page 151.

radiant [ˈreidjənt] — särav — strahlend

ALPHABETICAL LIST.

The reference is to the page where a word first occurs.

A.

aback 57
abandon 37; 77
ablution 15
absorbed 23
abstraction 99
accident 5
accomplishment 33
accord 135
according 94
account 15; 50
account (for) 111
accustom 48
ache 113
acquiesce 54
act 11; 104; 131
active 17
(in) addition 82
address 13
admiration 7; 10
admit 59
admittance 15
advance 13
advantage 40
affable 78
affair 76
affection 5
affectionate 5
affirmative 122
afford 65
aghast 76
agitation 137
agony 61
ail 148
aim 93
alarm 21; 50
alarming 13
alas 119
alike 52
alive 109
Alleluia 22
alleviate 149
all-powerful 37
allude 86
allusion 122
alter 10
alternative 43
amaze 106
amenable 4
amount 8
anecdote 30
animate 101
announcement 13
anticipation 57
anxiety 18
anxious 4
apartment 119
apparently 6
appeal 24; 95
appearance 6; 107
apoint 124
apprehension 82
approach 35
apron 61
(be) apt 91
argument 26
arrangement 64
article 11
aspect 44
assailant 21
assemble 106
assert 6; 109
assist 81
assistance 39
associated 111
association 119
assume 35
assurance 77
assure 14
astray 56
astride 70
atom 21
attach 118
attack 14
attempt 36; 106
attend 56
attendant 43
attitude 7
attract 21
attraction 37
authority 4
avenue 9
avoid 5
aware 118
awe-struck 71
awkward 49; 60

B.

baby-couplet 114
babyish 25
baffled 127
bailiff 95

baking 34
balace 25; 128
balustrade 83
band-box 72
banister 12
bank 98
bar 28; 44
bare 48
barefaced 104
bark 102
baronet 11
batch 45
bathe 150
beak 92
Beatitude 23
beckon 76
becoming 22
bed 17
bed-clothes 41
bend 106
bereavement 5
betake 79
bewilder 127
bewildered 77
beyond 4; 32
bit 11; 19
blade 11
blank 6
blaze 8
blest 127
blind 148
blouse 8
blow 5; 117
blunt 133
boar-hunting 28
bob 21
boisterous 88
bolt 18
bone 10
bonnet 38
bore 65
bored 54
bottle 81
bough 97
bound 45
brain 108
brandish 75
breach 104
break 12
break (forth) 22
break (off) 34
break (out) 13; 21
breath 29
breathless 17
breeze 99
briefly 125
brim 47
brink 99
broken 51
brother-in-law 10
brow 119
bruise 10
brush 94
bubble 81
bull 35
bump 9
bunch 82
buoyancy 6
buoyant 86
burst 22
burst (out) 14
butler 13
button 26
buzzing 21
by and by 96
bygone 130
bystander 141

C.

cage 93
calamity 108
calculate 87
calm 17
cane 30
caper 9
capital 70
career 95; 109
caress 29
caressing 87
carpet-bag 11
carriage-hood 103
case 25; 116
cast 62
catastrophe 33
catch 12
cause 50
cessation 146
chafe 106
chain 39; 109
chancel 18
chanting 18
chaos 140
character 21
charge 4
charm 121
chase 6
chat 77
check 55
cheer 96
chest 5
chill 90
chink 44
chintz 8
chirrup 35
choice 60
choke 6
chuckle 76
churchyard 17
cigar-case 62
circumlocution 108
circumstance 131
civil 72
clamber 18
clasp 28
clatter 22; 42
clear 108
clear away 3
clergyman 19
click 11
cling 101
clinging 5
clip 110

close 3
close (upon) 30
clothe 108
cloud 109
clover 35
club 103
clue 140
clutch 39
coachman 3
coax 88
colourless 107
combined 102
come (home) 88
come up 80
comfort 124
comfortable 43
comment 6
commiseration 94
communicate 125
communication 53
comparison 125
compass 61
compensation 38
complaint 4
complete 37
completely 26
complication 131
comply 37
compose 75
composure 22
compound 47
conceal 72
conceive 63; 108
concentrate 37
conception 145
concern 20
concerned 79
conclude 22
conclusive 26
condition 21
confession 5
confide 18
confidence 14
confiding 11
confinement 38
confiscate 52
conflict 21
confused 105
confusion 12
congratulate 15
congratulation 20
conjure 141
connected (with) 62
conscience 78
conscious 13
consent 8
consequence 4
conservatory 44
consider 38
considerably 38
consolation 117
constant 14
consternation 71
constitute 83
constitution 111
contact 107
contemplate 127
contemptuous 26
continual 57
contrast 84
contribution 72
convenient 13
convey 116
conviction 118
convulsive 120
cooling 82
copper 65
corpse 14
countenance 21
countless 22
county 3
court 123
cram 21
crash 102
crawl 30
creak 102
create 4
creature 4
credit 79
creep 30, 84
cress 55; 80
crip, 124
cripple 94
crocodile 28
cross 9
crouched (up) 83
croup 5
crush 21
culprit 53
cupboard 50
curled 7
cut 78

D.

dairy 79
daisy 39
damp 8
danger 4
dangerous 26
dare say 10
dash 37; 103
dawn 109
daylight 40
dazzle 148
deaf 4
debate 103
decaying 102
decided 19
declare 34
deep-drawn 37
deepened 10
defiant 88
define 100
definite 87
defunct 62
degree 19; 101
dejected 41
delay 105
delectable 30
deliberate 104
delicate 5

delicious 29; 41
deliver 74
deny 130
depart 123
depend 60
deposit 75
deprive 93
descend 29
descent 9
description 128
desert 53
desire 9
desolate 119
desolation 6
despair 22
despatch 12
desperate 21
desperation 83
destroyer 125
detail 7; 29
detain 16
determine 107
devoid 108
devote 11
dew 43
die away 71
dig 14
dignified 36
dim 7; 139
dip 99
direct 135
direction 32
disagreeable 39
disappear 14
disappointment 140
discomfit 43
disconcert 45
disconsolate 16
discontent 131
discourse 22
discover 79
discovery 38
discrimination 59
discussion 38
disdain 52
disengage 143
disentangle 47
disgrace 89
disgust 37
dislike 54
dismiss 79
disobedience 104
display 75
displeasure 88
disport 21
dispose 33; 135
disposition 5; 76
disqualify 21
disregard 51
distinct 84
distinction 109
distinctness 125
distinguish 51; 105
distinguishable 71
distract 20; 119
distressed 137; 143
disturbance 21
ditch 79
divest 9; 43
dizzy 118
dog-cart 3
dog-kennel 79
dormant 146
door-mat 82
doorway 16
double 103
doubt 33
doubtful 31
drag 39
draught 82
draw (near) 75
drawer 51
dread 82
dreadful 3
dreaminess 99
dreary 35
dressing-gong 11
dressing-table 11
drone 37
droop 7; 40
drop 101
drown 104
drowsiness 127
ducking 104
(in) due (course) 71
(in) due (time) 93
dull 9; 86
dwell 7; 118

E.

eager 3
eagerly 23
eagerness 38
(in) earnest 42; 130
earthly 109
ear-trumpet 27
echo 44
effect 9
effectually 13
effort 16
elastic 47
elation 64
embroider 62
emotion 121
employment 9
enable 6
encounter 21; 141
encourage 101
endanger 105
endeavour 134; 149
endure 33
energetic 41
enforce 105; 139
engaged 16
engaging 87
engrossed 62; 101
engrossing 9
enigma 127
enjoyment 4
ensue 11; 24
ensuing 95
enterprise 110

entire 4
entirely 4
entreat 52
entreaty 4
Epistle 132
equally 3
equivocate 86
ere 139
escapade 111
escape 6
especially 4
espionage 57
establish 38
estate 25
estimation 58
evaporate 89
event 111
evidence 17
evil 32
evince 13
evoke 145
exact 60
examination 122
examine 99
exclamation 4
exculpatory 111
exhausted 121
exhaustion 143
exhibit 73
existence 83; 109
expanse 32
expectation 11
expedition 94
expensive 59
experience 8; 26
experiment 11
expose 111
extend 53
extent 42; 107
exterior 46
extort 73
extract 11
extraordinary 3
extricate 107
eyelashes 30
eyelet 52

F.

fade 7; 82
fail 4; 11
failing 117
faint 32; 118
fair 130
fairly 88
faithful 65
fall (back) 32
falsehood 104
falter 114
fame 123
familiar 6
family 18
fan 97
fancy 7
far and wide 136
far away 129
fare 103
far-off 20; 123
fatal 8; 116
fate 122
(beat) fault 43
(find) fault 89
favour 149
favourite 79
fearless 4
feat 30
feeble 20
feign 74
female 35
fern 24
ferret 133
fervent 106
festivity 136
feverish 115
fiat 8
file 71
fishing-rod 133
fit 75; 77
fitfully 44
fix 21
flagrant 104
flannel 44
flee 84
fleeting 140
flicker 136
fling 93
flit 35; 132; 139
float 125
flood 86; 148
flounce 81
flow 81
flush 10
flushed 30
flutter 93
fly 105
fly-leaf 19
fold 5
foliage 99
fond 29
footman 13
footstool 18
forbid 53
force 32
forced 88; 114
foremost 145
forerunner 79
foresee 4
forgetful 6
forgetfulness 6
forlorn 114
(go) forth 8
fortnight 25
forward 135
found 149
fragmentary 139
frail 58
frame 16; 111
frantic 21
fright 75
fringe 40
frisk 148
(to the) full 127

full-length 7
funeral 80
fungus 46
furious 14
futile 66

G.

gable 3
gaily-dressed 102
gain 15
gain (upon) 84
gaze 11; 30
general 43
generally 16
generous 131
gentle 5
gesticulate 51
get on 27
get wrong 18
gifted 4
give forth 53
give out 19
give (reins to) 104
give up 34
give vent 37
glance 14; 103
glass 12
glean 24
glee 63
glimmer 139
glorify 109
glory 22; 110
glow 20
glowing 8
golosh 8
(for) good 95
goods 61
Gospel 132
grab 21
grace 48
graceful 100
gracious 47
gradually 35
grant 113
grasp 33; 101; 108
grasshopper 35
gratitude 74
grave 33
gravity 71
green 7
greet 89
grief 6
grim 87
groan 17
ground 26
growl 101
grown up 24
guard 91
guinea-pig 133
gun 38
gust 39

H.

hail 103
hall 22
hansom 103
hardbake 65
harmony 23
harp 5; 19
harper 19
harsh 82
harvest 25; 27
Harvest-Home 25
hastily 38
hate 131
haunt 87
hay-rick 24
hazy 144
heap 46
hearth 38
heartlessness 87
heave 7
hedge 33
heedless 4
heedlessness 105
heel 21
height 4; 29
high-cushioned 18
hinder 11
hit (upon) 79
hold 52; 121
holy 8
hook 52
horror 35; 117
household 15
hug 124
huge 43
hum 45
humble 61
hunt 34
hurrah 37
husky 134
Hyde Park Corner 103
hymn 19

I.

ignorance 58
ignorant 87
illustration 24
image 145
imagery 145
imaginary 14
imitation 19
immerse 128
immersion 104
immovable 140
impending 122
imperfect 146
impetuous 109
implore 33; 108; 130
important 13
impression 55
improve 91
inability 149
inarticulate 113
inclined 41
including 81
incoherence 108
incoherent 126
inconceivable 22

increase 61
incumbent 20
indicate 28
indignant 25
individual 12
in-door 43
indulgent 105
inexorable 13
infect 99
infectious 56
infinite 149
inflame 51
inflammation 90
influence 121
inform 94
information 47
infuriated 52
injunction 74; 102
injury 107
inquire 39
inroad 21
insertion 43
inspect 24
inspection 61
inspiration 61
instantly 36
instinctively 102
intensely 28
intensify 8
intent 10; 30
interfere 4
interrupt 42
intervals 37
invalid 109
investigate 20
involuntary 91
inward 6
irreparable 131
irritate 89
isolation 99; 119

J.

jackdaw 92
jacket 42
jar 128
jasper 22
jealous 30; 129
jerk 81; 107
job 14
jolly 97
joyous 109
jug 42
juncture 4
(do) justice 19

K.

kangaroo 68
keen 94
keep on 108
keep up 32
keep time 18
keyhole 82
kick 23
kindred 22
knickerbockers 8
knot 52

L.

languid 32
languor 52
lap 24
latch 75
laundry 79
laundry-maid 25
lawn 3
lay out 17
lead off 25
lead the way 17; 122
learn 104
learning 123
least 25
leave 74
lecture 56
(at) leisure 104
leisurely 28; 103
lengthen 38
level 101
liberty 24
library 8
lie dormant 146
light 82
likeness 10
likewise 21
limb 108
lime 28
limit 8
linger 148
linseed 82
listless 6
load 33
loaded 38
loathing 120
lobster 13
lodge 26
loft 22
lofty 52
loneliness 83
long 126
long suffering 33
look out for 96
loophole 100
loosen 120
loth 88
low 6
lowing 35
lull 150
lump 39
luncheon 59
lungs 79
lustrous 87
luxuriance 80

M.

machine 95
mackintosh 9
magical 90
maids 57
(in the) main 4
maintain 36
make (for) 97
make (up for) 12

maker 126
manage 4
mantelpiece 38
marker 16
marvel 121; 128
master 106
material 145
maternal 109
matter 36
maze 138
meaningless 110
means 59; 57
measure 105
meditate 130
meditation 57
meek 26
melancholy 99
melt 90
mend 36
mental 125
mentally 57
mention 20; 29
mercy 33
mere 108
merriment 134
metaphor 125
microscope 133
midge 39
mingle 110
miracle 149
mirth 87
mischief 5; 54
misdemeanour 55
miserable 84
misgive 105
misgiving 149
mistiness 108
mock 80
momentary 143
monogram 18
monotonous 37
moreover 5
morocco 18
mortal 17
motion 110
motionless 107
motive 19
mount 59
mournful 57, 114
movement 15; 102
muff 91
multitude 22
munificence 72
murmur 113
muse 130
mushroom 34
muslin 8
mustard 80
muster 143
mutter 9
mysterious 44

N.

nail 11
nameless 117
nap 75
nasty 47
necessity 131
negative 36
neighbouring 33
nephew 19
nestle 91
never mind 28
newly recovered 78
next-door 17
night-gown 50
ninepins 59
nondescript 60
nonsense 115; 128
notice 12; 52
notion 145
nursery 3

O.

obedience 86
obey 68
object 33; 78
observe 34
obtrude 25
occasional 12
occupant 102
occupied 16
occur 128
offence 55
office 135
of old 121
old fashioned 18
ominous 11
omnipotent 22
opening 54
operation 12
opportunity 25
opposite 18
oppress 42
oppression 79
oppressive 101
orchard 31
(in) order 58
organ 22
outburst 62
outer 51
outline 112
outstretch 100
overbalance 102
over-exertion 5
overhanging 31
overhead 98
overhear 26
overlook 88
overpower 128
overtake 17
overwhelmed 4
owing 81

P.

painful 88
painfulness 93
paltry 21
pang 90
pant 24
parcel 11

parched 118
parent 102
Parliament 4
partially 50
particularly 3
parting 74
partner 26
passage 20
passion 90
patience 75; 108
patten 25
pause 40
peal 33
peck 92
peel 34
peer 30
peevish 137
penance 36
penetrate 122
penitence 103
penitent 57
people 145
perceive 9; 32
perfection 126
perfectly 4; 24
perform 15; 135
perilous 102
perpetual 19; 124
perplexed 144
perplexity 43; 139
persist 31
persuade 36
perturb 141
perturbed 90
pew 18
phantasmagoria 120
phrase 116
Piccadilly 102
physically 5
physician 116
pick up 30
picture 27
pill 14
pin 133
pitiful 117
pity 83
plaintive 115
plant 28
plead 8
pleading 143
plunge 21; 138
point 10
poison 46
politics 14
pop-gun 59
pop on 43
porch 18
portion 109
position 76; 102
possession 145
poultice 82
pouring 3
pour out 87
power 78; 93
powerful 127
prayer-book 16
preacher 20
precede 84
precious 132
precipitate 102
prediction 25
prefer 131
presence 84
present 52; 95
presently 17
press 3
prevent 8; 40
previous(ly) 80; 135
prisoner 56
probability 88
probation 36
proceed 12
proceeding 20
process 20
proclaim 14; 46
produce 19; 131
profess 94
progress 15
prominent 62
promptitude 47
promptly 23
proof 5; 87
propel 99
proper 13
proposal 41
propose 59; 93
prospect 33
protect 147
prove 25
provide 27
providentially 76
provoke 52; 55
psalmody 22
public 12
public-house 62
pulpit 140
pump 134
punishment 12
purpose 4; 137
pursue 13; 84
pursuit 17
push 18
put off 32
puzzle 19
puzzled 24

Q.

quantity 46
quell 104
quiver 89

R.

rabbit 24
rack 137
radiant 150
radish 81
railing 103
raise 75, 100
rake up 139
rambling 126
rapid 9
rare 80

rate 78
rational 139
razor 12
reach 18
readily 94
realise 104
reaper 95
reaping-machine 27
reappear 14
rear 27
reassure 42; 143
rebellion 121
rebuke 122
recall 29; 103
recent 55; 88
reck 145
reckless 4
recollection 6; 139
reconcile 45
recover 110; 118
recur 86; 125
recurrance 90
redeem 20
redouble 120
reference 43
reflect 96
reflective 48
refuse 118
regain 20; 136
regardless 100
regret 91; 128
regular 23
reign 22; 148
rein 96
reject 116
rejoin 44
relax 94; 121
release 37
relief 14
reluctant 69
remonstrance 4
remorse 93; 103
remorseful 82
remote 63
remove 149
renounce 127
re-open 112
repentance 5
replace 42
repose 99
reproach 52
reproachfully 129
reproduce 30
reprove 39
repugnant 121
request 118; 144
resign 101
resigned 32
resistance 122
resolve 20
respect 7
respite 34
respond 29
responsibility 4
responsive 6
restless 11
restore 52; 118
restrain 16; 110
result 38
resume 95; 122
retain 121
retort 24
retrace 103
retreat 13
reveal 149
Revelation 19; 23
revulsion 122
ridiculous 115
ripen 27
risk 90
rivet 22
roar 35
rock 102
romp 83
rotten 68
rough 28
rouse 132
routine 24
rueful 27
run over 55
rush 6; 47
rustle 123
rusty 133

S.

sacred 24
safe 100
salutation 15
satisfactory 15
sauce 13
save 101
scamper 15
scare 48
scarf 133
scatter 50
school 88
scorch 32
scream 45
scripture 145
scrub 7
search 50, 103
seat 58
secluded 100
secret 16
security 101
seize 21
sensation 22
sense 6
sentence 123
separate 91
serious 80
sermon-book 19
Serpentine 103
service 18
session 4
settle 19; 27
severe 103
shake 75
shaking 100
shaky 87
share 12
shark 28

shawl 51
shelter 79
shirt 44
shivering 100
shock 76
shoot 122
shopping 59
shortly 10
shriek 69
shrink 100
shudder 128
shuffle 20
shut out 84; 108
shutter 7
shy 13
side-board 13
sidle 20
sigh 10
sight 12; 103
signal 47
signification 108
silence 26
sin 12; 150
sincerely 58
single wicket 90
sink 26; 136
Sion 22
skim 101
skip 17; 23
skirmish 16
slacken 33
sleeve 25
slide 12
slight 16
slightest 93
slip 9; 55
slow 53
smart 26
smash 46
smell 34
smoothly 43
smother 120
snatch 13
sneeze 52
soak 91
soap 15
soap-suds 81
soar 8; 110
sob 5
soil 126
solemn 55
solitary 36
solitude 45
(no) sooner (than) 13
soothe 90; 137
soothing 117
sop 48
sore 87
sorrowful 27
sovereign 72
spare 29; 108
sparkle 29
spectator 7
speed 45
spell 140
spine 107
spirit 33
spirits 86
(in) spite (of) 9
splash 15
spoil 61
sponge 12
sprightly 86
spring (up) 123
sputter 76
stage 139
stagger 33
stamp 47
stand 14; 53
start 102
startle 9
startling 125
starve 92
state 78
station 15; 118
staunch 80
steady 43; 91
steal 7
stern 89
steward 26
stick (out) 97
stifle 21
stile 78
sting 82; 14
stir 40; 78
stoop 10; 29
stop (short) 44
story-teller 28
strain 143
straw 30
stray 11
stream 7; 23
stretch 31
strict 91; 105
stride 51
strike 137
strive 21; 118
stroke 90
stroll 103
struggle 9; 27
stun 150
stutter 51
subject (to) 128
sublime 115
submit 8
subordinate 96
substantial 27
succeed 11; 38
success 52
suffer 55
sufficient 104
suffuse 13
suggest 8; 26
suit 60; 47
sum 109
summon 73; 118
sundry 9
superior 49
supply 93
supporter 80
suppose 58

suppress 4
sure 49
surface 101
surge 149
surgeon 107
surmount 18
surroundings 128
survive 76
suspicious 11
Sussex 3
sustain 131
swallow 13
sway 99
sweep (over) 6
sweet-pea 134
sweets 66
swerve 21
swiftly 104
swim 113
swimmingly 94
swing 79
sympathise 6

T.

take (after) 17
take (in) 77; 108
take (leave) 103
take (turns) 56
taken (aback) 57
taken (up) 10; 94
tap 55
tape 39
tardy 9
task 24; 33
taste 17
tattoo 75
terse 104
tear (away) 87
tear-stained 86
tempting 11
tend 93
tendency 5
tender 91
tenderness 117
tenure 58
terms 8
tear 104
test 58
testy 89
text 23
thanksgiving 106
thermometer 59
thoughtlessness 56
thread 22
threaten 56
throbbing 145
throne 150
throng 145
thumb 11
thundering 22
tickle 77
tie 117
tighten 33
tightly 101
time-hackneyed 7
(at) times 7
timid 5
tread 26
tiny 38
tip 58
tiresome 3
to and fro 124
toad 46
toadstool 46
toe 43
toilette 15
tongue 22
treat 81
tool-house 44
trash 65
topmost 28
tormentor 13
toss 79
touch 92
tower 140
trace 90
tracery 10
transgress 103
transparent 5
transplant 125
top 65
tray 14
timidly 26
treasure 6
tool 81
trepidation 42
trifling 29
trigger 38
trimming 38
turn (up) 17; 25
triumphant 16
trot 52
trunk 99
trust 3
truth 73
tube 75
tumble 116
tune 45; 114
turbot 13
triumph 34; 52
twilight 84

U.

ugly 133
unaccountable 43
unbidden 113
uncertainty 100
unconsciousness 85
uncontrollable 131
undefined 104
undertake 33
undertone 14
undo 18
uneasy 79
unerring 93
unfeeling 62
unfeigned 73
unfinished 43
unfold 6
unfortunately 4
ungrateful
uninhabited 84

unintelligible 122
unite 22
unlucky 49
unmistakable 92
unsafe 97
unsuspecting 76
untie 38
untouched 45
unused 7
unwelcome 14
unwillingly 15
uplift 29
upraise 100
upright 98
uproot 125
upset 43
urge 5
(no) use 43
utter 6
utterly 100

V.

vagrant 21
vague 23
vainly 134
valet 38
vanish 31
vary 29
veer 124
vehement 57
vein 10
veneration 8
vent 37, 79
verdict 123
very (same) 18
vestment 38
vibration 76
victim 21
(in) view 34
vigour 136
vigorous 75
violent 16
vision 84
vitally 20
vivid 84
vocation 29
void 83
volatile 56
voluble 81
volume 18
volunteer 50
vouchsafe 9.

W.

wander 126
wandering 136
want (of heart) 87
ward off 79
ward-robe 50
Wareham Abbey 3
Wars of Roses 57
wash-hand stand 42
wasp 21
wasted 141
wasting 5
watcher 144
water-lily 31
water-proof 8
water-rat 101
(by the) way 106
waylay 54
wearied 32
weariness 135
wearisome 38
weight 42; 100
well-meaning 4
well-soaped 12
wetting 107
whence 54
whirl 150
white-robed 22
wholesale 91
wholly 5
wide-awake 40
wide-open 44
widower 4
wilfulness 105
(at) will 75; 132
willing 77
window-sill 9
wistful 41
witness 80
wonderfully 16
wondrous 145
wonted 136
worn out 125
worth while 36
wrap (in) 136
wrap (up) 8; 63
wrath 79
wrestle 83
wring 50; 82
wrong 43

Y.

yawn 52
yearning 83

HIND KR. 2.—

E st.
A-8256 II